

Hunting aircraft, fast remote bombers, also steering weapons - were set up, if not already in basic developments available.

The division of tasks within the chain was that the defense provided for foreign exchange and raw materials difficult to procure and, as it were, secured the shield, while the technicians and industrialists ensured the realization of the projects and gave the officers practical advice. The following projects resulted from this initiative:

Ar 240,

Ar 234,

Ar 555,

Fw 190D / Ta 152,

Ta 154,

Fw "Neos",

Do335,

Th 317,

He 162,

He 219,

Vr 7,

Vr 8,

Vr 9,

Go 228,

DSF 146,

Hs 172,

Hs 193,

Hs 194,

DFS 346,

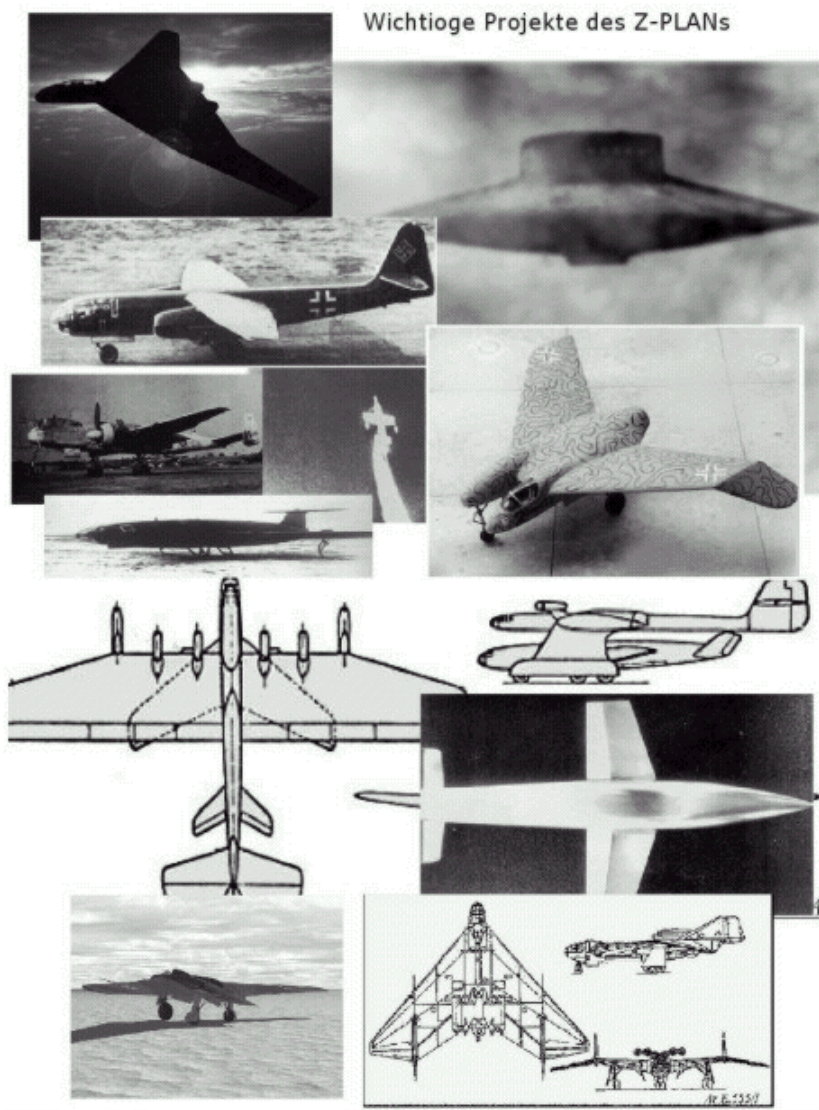
DB Z / E,

Marschflugkörper Fritz and Enzian,

Etc.

The most secret projects of the Z plan were undoubtedly the Ar 555, the Fw Neos, the He 1078 and the Vr - the "Vril" spaceships. The production sites of these weapons lay, so far as is known, in Brandenburg, Niederbayern, Dresden, Krefeld, and Styria.

200



production as well as other machines, especially from Messerschmitt and Junkers, which mostly did not reach the front maturity. This is also the "Amerikabomber" Me 264, which was similar to the American B 29, but from the German point of view was already outdated at the design stage and even in the case of the completion would have been lost without far-reaching accompanying hunters. Arado and Focke-Wulf offered much better solutions; The Daimler-Benz Z / E project would have been better able to fulfill its purpose. It is difficult to assess the extent to which the Vr units (sightseeing aircraft / 'flying disks') could have been brought to the front in good time (it is also not absolutely sure whether the VR units were really flying-winds). In this regard,

201

---

Possibly more on the BMW developments and on the H units (Haunebu / Hauneburg) of the technical force of the SS, who also worked on the power-beam gun 'Donar'. Finally, at the turn of the year 1943/44, serious concerns about the development of the war should have awakened in circles of the political leadership. There came to a meeting of leading heads of the 'chain' and the technical force of the SS and probably even to a conversation with Adolf Hitler himself. The result was a partial interaction, whose details are however not much known.

In the second half of 1944, there was a change in the structure of the chain - the research fund became a secret association. Admiral Canaris had been imprisoned under a charge of reproaches. In particular thanks to Himmler's unbroken confidence in him, he was able to continue his work, however, largely unhindered. The execution of Canaris on April 9, 1945, was most likely without orders from Hitler, in any case without the knowledge of Himmler. Beginning with the summer of 1944, the Z-PLAN took a new form, the plan of the future - the creation of the very last reserves, which could still be effective even after a military defeat of the Reich - from the target plan became a 'chain' Over several generations! For this new, very far-reaching Z-PLAN, extensive underground facilities were planned and at least partially completed. In these installations, the last secret weapons of the Great German Reich were prepared for a possible counter - attack in order to prevent Kaufman and Morgenthau plans and, in addition, in the future, to restore the German people.

During his imprisonment, Canaris maintained a particularly close contact with Himmler, or the latter with him. It must be assumed that all forces were now working together in the final phase of the war. The "power cannon" developed by the technical force of the SS in Wiener Neustadt is likely to be equipped with the individual pieces of the Vr 7, which are probably available in ready-to-use state, and some Ju 288 and Do 317 were also equipped with this weapon. Thus, the Reich had a few but extremely effective weapons for a possible last turn.

Parallel to these efforts of the Z-Plan was the continuation of projects, which had already been taken earlier: the overseas bases of the Great German Reich. Here, too, the initiative of Wilhelm Canaris had started. Already during the First World War he had traveled with the cruiser 'Dresden' the Antarctic region and also entered Antarctic offshore islands. The idea that secret bases would have to be very valuable for Germany came to him at that time.

Since 1936, Canaris reckoned with a second world war against Germany. In particular, intelligence gathered on the strategic armaments policy of Great Britain and the United States strengthened this fear. His warnings, however, were not heard by the German government; the German armaments remained purely tactical, suited only to limited conflicts.

Alone the then-great-grandadmiral Reader shared Canaris's fears. He supported the idea of secret overseas bases. This laid the foundations for the German Antarctic enterprise, which in 1938 led to the internationalization of the 'Neuschwabenland' area for the Great German Empire.

Even before the outbreak of war, Admiral Canaris had set up a German secret base in the Canary Islands. For this he had agreed with the German Gustav Winter, who lived there. With the tacit consent of the friendly Spanish government, the Jandia Peninsula on Fuerteventura was developed into a German air base (later, in cooperation with Karl Donitz, Jandia was also used to supply submarines).



**Anti-Pentateuch-Symbol  
(gegen d. 5 Bücher Mose)**

Jandia, located in the Atlantic Ocean, was an ideal base for intermediate landings for long-range reconnaissance reconnaissance (Fw 200 C). Some German airplanes may have been temporarily stationed on Jandia; At least two Me 110, the main task of which was to shoot any enemy enemy reconnaissers who appeared, even before they could have disclosed the secret. Later, this task was supposed to have been perceived by two or three Ar 240, possibly reinforced by two Do 335, against warfare. These were prototypes of particularly powerful aircraft, but they had not been used for serial production. According to unconfirmed reports, some Ju 390, P 108 (Italian), Do 317, and Boeing Bv 222 on the way to Neuschwabenland have also made station there, possibly also on flights to South America, where the SS worked in Peru at another secret post Been one.

In any case, the secret base of Jandia on Fuerteventura did well. It is unquestionable that this was due to Canaris. If this man had been a traitor, the enemy would certainly not have discovered months after the end of the war that there was a German base there. The extent to which the overseas bases are connected with the Z-PLAN is uncertain, probably in no direct form. The funds of the Z-Plan should have been concentrated in underground facilities in the home, in today's Federal Republic of Germany and in Austria. It is no longer a secret that such secret facilities exist, but where they are and what they contain, this is still a great mystery.

#### **Excerpts from the Z-Plan to the Apocalypse**





### **Yahweh, El Shaddai - Z-Plan (ninth part) p. 477**

Those who know the truth will also find their traces in the New Testament, such as in the 8th chapter of the Gospel of John or in Paul's letter to Titus. He pointed in the direction of his countless books: "You have to read it yourself! In any case, Christ is by no means the Son of the Hebrew God, as the Church asserts! No. Christ is God - Yahweh is the devil! So easy! Yahweh also presents himself with the sentence 'I am El Shaddai' - in the original text: 'Ani ha El Shaddai', Genesis, first book of Moses, 17.1. Where you read in the Bible today, the Almighty or God, there is something quite different in the original text, namely El Shaddai, Yahweh or Zebaoth. The word 'God' does not exist in the Hebrew Old Testament. At most Adonai, that is, Lord. Basically, it is easy to look through when you start thinking about it. Not for no reason is the "Old Testament cruelty" proverbial - it is precisely the book of the devil! "

### **The most important questions - Z-Plan (ninth part) p. 477 - 478**

The questions that people have always moved in one way or another are: Who are we? Where do we come from? Why are we here? Where will it lead us after our death? Humans - like all other creatures, animals, plants - have not been created. They are with and beside the divinity of eternal being. The beginning took place in spaceless infinity and timeless eternity. This is the purely divine plane of being, which we can not comprehend, because we can not exist without space and time. That is why the divine power has created time and space for us. And that was - for us - the beginning. Imagine, for all eternity, myriads of seed have come to life. At this stage all the seeds consisted of shell and nucleus. The shell corresponds to the soul, the core to the mind. The soul is the form that is quasi astral body, the mind is the character, the gifts and so on. Into this still lifeless duality the divine power gave a third: the power of life. And with the revival of all the innumerable seeds, the eternal Trinity became life-soul life from every being. "

204

---

**Who was Yahweh or El Shaddai? - Z-Plan (ninth part) p. 478** "The power of life, which we have received from the Godhead, is captive - there is no death. Dying is no more than a change of body-dresses, which are then re-established in another world according to the inner pattern of our astral body. There is also no extinction of the ego - consciousness in dying, no

forgetting who we are, but a conscious transition from this into a world beyond. There our life takes its course. The fact that there is a death at all is due to the fact that we must once go the way through the co-operative world. How so? Because we have once moved out of our native home, the kingdom of God of eternal light, and lost our heavenly bodies, that is, the purely photonic transformations of our astral bodies, to put it this way. We could not exist in the endless emptiness. We lost our consciousness and fell back into a state of serenity. We are, in a sense, all fallen angels! How did it happen? Now, because the conscious Yahweh became the Shaddain, to the rejected. Words such as Shaddow and Shaddow also come from this tribe. His original name in the kingdom of heaven was Balaal. In the Bible this name is still twisted as Belial. Balaal, that is to say taken literally: Bowl of Fire - Bal-a-El, that is, Lucifer. Only the common translation of the name of Lucifer is wrong with the 'lightbringer'; it would have to be called 'fire' because 'elu' is the fire, 'Il' or 'ilu'. Well, this Balaal, who himself wanted to be God, went out of the realm of eternal light with some followers to build his own world and play God there. For this he used those unsuitable substances which he found outside of the kingdom of heaven. What he created was-hell! From there he conceived the angels remaining in the realm of light, that his new world had succeeded magnificently. Christ calls him the 'Father of Lies'. This is still to be read in the Gospel of John. About a third of the Angels of the Kingdom of Heaven - among these we too! - believed the Shaddain and set off. But, as I said, all these - among them we! - lost their consciousness and their heavenly body.

"This struggle between light and darkness, does not speak of the Apocalypse of John as well?" **(Z-Plan, n.** Does not the 14th Chapter win the light? I heard of it. "The old man smiled mischievously and took the Bible to his hand. "Yes," he replied, "yes, there is much truth in it. For this summary of the last part of the Apocalypse - it is not anymore! - wrote Marcion. And because he knew that all the truth of Christ would be falsified, he also encrypted this script in such a way that the initiates alone could interpret it correctly. The adulterers did not know about it! It is true that they inserted some concepts from the Old Testament, as they did in the whole of the New Testament. They read, never fit, and so the name of Moses also appears in the apocalypse, and so on. However, thanks to Marcion's previous encryption, the adulterers could only proceed indiscriminately and therefore do not destroy the meaning. For the lessons, this text is still very clear! Take a look. "He opened the Bible and turned to the apocalypse:" In Chapter 13, the time is coming to a close. You have to imagine how a seer in the first century saw the things of today. Bomber, Panzer, Television and all such was unknown to him. He therefore had to choose descriptions that seemed to him to be vivid. But first, the most important key to the NT apocalypse: the Lamb is Christ, the God of Light. The dragon is Yahweh, Satan. The first beast is the worshiper of Yahweh. The second beast is their servant. The heathen nations are those who worship and serve the beast. The saints, on the other hand, are those who oppose the beast and his servants. The Great Whore is the Church. Babylon - this name was later falsified, Marcion wrote only 'great city' - is the capital of the worshipers of the animal in the end time. So this is undoubtedly New York. The number 666 is money; This refers to the Old Testament, 1 Kings of the Book, chapter 10, verse 14, where it is said that the weight of the gold which came to Solomon every year was 666 gold talents. The mountain of Zion is the mountain Sin, the midnight mountain, which, by the way, is particularly evident in the 48th Psalm - most of the Psalms go back to Babylonian, Assyrian, or Phoenician texts. - These are the starting points that you need to read the apocalypse. Let us look a little at chapter 13; It affects this century. Verse 13.1 says that the "animal" rises from the sea of the peoples and gains much influence. This is what the worshipers of Yahweh mean. Verse 13.2 depicts the two world wars. The opponents of Germany: The leopard, spotted,

205

---

Various colors, comes across the sea. These are the USA The paws of the bear, that is Russia. The mouth of the lion, England. The dragon gave him the power to win the war, for he is the lord of the dark age, the prince of this world, as long as it lasts. In verse 13.5 you read even 42 months. Just as long as the US was against us in the Second World War. And so it goes on perfectly conclusively. 13.17: The bombenterror against the civilian population, 13.17: Whoever is not materialist, the number 666 not in the head and no money in the hand can do nothing. The beast and his servants now seem to reign supreme on this earth - and yet, very soon, in a few decades, everything will be quite different! "

"We have not lost the war because of the immense superiority of the enemy, not even because of various shortcomings, but because we also used means of darkness! That should not have happened! For it was a war between light and darkness - this great war from 1914 to 1945! The powers of darkness led him against the German people. Why? In the New Testament, too, there is a trace of the true Word of Christ. In the Gospel of Matthew 21.43: 'The kingdom of God will be given to another people, who will bring forth the expected fruits.' Thus Christ spoke, turned to a listening group of German legionaries, and said, 'Your people will be it!' - And so it will be! This is plainly attested in the preserved fragments of the true gospel, of which there is virtually nothing in the Bible. And so it becomes clear where the front ran and is still running: it was and is a struggle of the worshipers of Yahweh against the ministers of Christ, against that people called to realize the new light age - for all men, not in the Sense of a petty nationalism. This is about the Millennium, which the Apocalypse of the Apostles also proclaims - only that the original text is not about a new Jerusalem, but about the new Babylon - Bab Ilu gate to the divine light. This is a symbol, it means the triumph of the spiritual being man over materialism. "

### **The further development - Z-Plan (ninth part) p. 483**

"But finally, hell is over - and it underestimates the good forces in the great majority of the people of all nations. For, as I said, the hour will come when the peoples will see their rulers! And then comes the great turning point. "He handed the Bible to Lukowsky:" Here. Take it with you and read it yourself. The Bible is anything but a holy book - but a very revealing one. The Old Testament reveals all the plans of hell; And there are still a few traces of truth in the New Testament. "Lukowsky took the Bible to himself. It was the Herder translation. The elderly gentleman in the chair spoke in the tone of complete certainty: "Look, so around 1990, the Eastern bloc first collapsed. Then the wall in Berlin disappears and there is a small reunion. As a result of the expanding European Community, Austria will soon be approaching again. Yes, and around the year 2000 the Westblock collapses. Perhaps it's not exactly right for the year, but it's going to be like that. After all, Christ revealed it. For a little while - and we are the winners, without even a single shot! For rude and hatred, these are the vibrations of Satan, not ours!

206





## Jovian the seer

### Foreword

The following pages are a copy of the German translation from the Syro-Aramaic original Apocalypse and contain the 1st and 2nd part of the work. The origins of the original can be seen in the text, which falls on 28 May 837 of the Romans (from urbe condita == after the construction of the city of Rome, with which event the chronological calculation of the Roman world began). According to our erroneous Christian chronology, May 28th, 837th, corresponds to the year 84 after Christ's birth. Our Christian chronology is therefore erroneous because Jesus Christ was born on December 19, 749, which actually corresponds to the year 5 BC birth. According to this, our time calculation lags by five years, which is well known to the scholar.

It should also be noted that the author of the apocalypse, the Apostle John the Seer, was called "Jovian" by his real name, which the Jews later replaced by the Jewish name "Jochan or Joschanan" Of Greek-Roman origin, to appear as Jews. The Jewish name was then Greekized "Johannes".

207

---

### Revelation which God has given to His servant and apostle Jovian (John).

#### 1

(1) Blessed is the one who reads, who comprehends the meaning of the Word of this being, and receives the light of knowledge in his soul, for the time is near for every one, every day and every hour.

(2) Jovian, who has written the Word of the Holy Gospel of God, and this face has been found worthy to look, to all the congregations of God Christ before in His Most Holy Name and Spirit!

(3) Grace, blessing, and peace be to you all from Him who is, who is, who will be, and whose holiest name we may call ourselves Christian, so that we, in the true knowledge of His, should follow His most holy word Search

(4) He, the only true, all-merciful, everlasting God and Father of all life, loves us unworthy, so that He, being stripped of all His heavenly glory, became mankind to lead us out of the

darkness of error and the lie of death To all who are of good will to give the light of the life of His kingdom.

(5) Let him be our thanks, honor and praise for all eternity!

I, Jovian, your brother and companion in sorrow and joy, in tribulation, but always in the patience and peace of our Lord, was captured on the island of Patmos because of the Word of Christ and the testimony of His eternal truth. At the end of March, Miletus was captured, and exiled in the Roman year, 834, in the last year of the Emperor Titus, in the first year of Emperor Titus, in the first year of Emperor Domitian, I was seventy-seven years old, but God the Lord gave me strength with the younger and Young exiles not only to work but also to bring some of them to the knowledge of the eternal truth of God and of true eternal life in His kingdom.

(7) Paulus Agatus, the administrator, knew that I was imprisoned and imprisoned for indefinite time on accusations and intrigues of the Jews by the prefect Lucius Anius, who was at Miletus; So he also heard the word of the truth of Christ with his own, and soon relieved me of the most severe trouble.

(8) In the third year of my exile, the Romans wrote the year 837 (the third year of the Emperor Domitian) on the twenty-eighth day of the month of Maius, the day of the month of the month On the rock and in the journey with Him, for it was the fifty-fourth day of His glorious ascension. (9) In wourfulness I remembered His first companion and apostle, all of whom were already with him, the last of which was brother Andreas Jonius, of whom I knew that six months before he had died at Patra with two co - workers on the cross, The Holy Ghost, the life, the light, the word, and the names, were brought among the nations, so that they too might escape the darkness of error and falsehood, and recognize the only true, eternal God in Christ the Lord Their own temporal and eternal salvation.

(10) Everything that has been experienced on earth rose in my soul in living images, and the rage of the Jews and their apparently baptized comrades, who, issuing everywhere for Auchapostel of the Lord Jesus, turned their own Jewish Christian communities against the true communities of God Christ, so to speak, out of the earth With diabolical success, has been filled with a bitterness which caused the thought in my soul to ask God, the eternal truth in Christ, to take me from the earth to Himself into His kingdom.

208

---

(11) And when I told thee this soul's spirit, in the spirit of the soul, I saw the indescribably wonderful light, as I saw it before a man's age in His transfiguration, and in the light His glorious holiest form, And He laying His right hand upon my forehead said,

(12) Jovian! My peace be with thee!

(13) Then I cast myself down before Him, saying,

My God and Lord! Forgive me, in such thoughts, lame the confidence which has received all of us through your power, in order that we may be able to accomplish that which you have received from us on earth.

(14) Then He said to me,

Jovian! I am Forgiveness! So do not forgive me! You are a seer; And thus also the posterity of your vision, you shall see what no other eye has ever seen, nor will be able to see; And what you have seen, write it down, for it is the living face of all that I have told you on earth, when I went with you. (15) And when He spoke these words, He was removed from the infinite, and yet I saw Him in ever the same size as He stood with me.

(16) The earth, the firmament, and all that is called the universe of this world, disappeared before my eyes; and, behold, I saw the infinity of the infinite in all sides, above me, under me, And on the side it was to be seen as an infinite army without water, as glassy and yet as if nothing else were there, but only in the light of His being, spirit and life, and all the infinity of



the infinite were penetrated by this light.

(17) Then I felt that every sense threatened to disappear, for although there was nothing essential apart from Him and the light which permeated the infinities through Him, the intuition was of a greatness, peace, purity, Holiness by Him, that I, in the emptiness of the Unconscious myself, felt as if I had no sense, and, as if in a dream, thought, "Lord! my God! What's this? How shall I interpret this face?"

(18) And I heard His voice in me,

Jovian! This is the timeless eternity, the infinite infinity and My world, the ego of no space and no time, because I live and live without beginning and without end. You do not expect to see anything else except Me; But I tell you; Look closer to you and then say what you see!

(19) And as I looked nearer and nearer to myself, behold, I saw all sorts of great things, small and small, variously shaped like seeds, and as transparent as glass, that I could see that it was like a grain under the skin And when I saw the same thing in vast numbers, in infinite and innumerable quantities, I said in astonishment, thinking, as if in a dream,

Sir! my God! What's this? As similar to all these things seem to each other, I see their infinite variety and wonders. It seems to me as if I saw in many very small and fuzzy pictures, as well as in human form, and in like manner also pictures, but as of all kinds of animals, and again in other pictures of all sorts of green plants. (20) And then I heard again His voice in me:

All that you see but a very small particle is enclosed with and beside Me, eternal being and eternity, but can not live in eternity and infinity because, without a specially created world, the times And space, does not live, does not reach the consciousness of one's own life and being, can not know and can not influence.

209

---

(21) For this reason, it is unlit, lifeless, void, a vision of one's own being. What you are looking at was once in eternity, and you see spiritually spiritually all the aeons of time, which since the beginning of Me have for all the soul-spiritual created, with and beside being beings, created beginnings and included the eternity.

(22) All this seed of which you see such quantities, and yet not even the very smallest part of the whole, is one of its own eternal being, a seed of the spiritual shell and spiritual core, but without life; It was, and is, there by being, and since I have created the beginning of all things, it is to receive life from and to Me so that all that is spiritual and spiritual reading lives and lives with Me.

(23) What you see in all this is the eternal rest, in which alone I was active, so that all that is preserved until the beginning of which I have made for it, and now you shall see how the beginning was created , And seeing the meaning of the word, I say, I am the beginning!

## 2

(1) And behold! Then I saw Him in immeasurable distance, and yet again, as close as I could grasp, but quite different from before; He was probably Christ, our Lord and Lord, in the same light of His holiest reading, spirit and life; and as before, the Light of Infinity was immeasurably immeasurable in all places, but everywhere through the Light came from all the light of His radiance Almost instantly penetrated into the immensities of the distant all over the world, and everywhere I saw a movement that was to be seen, as though clear clouds were gathering round clouds of all sorts of light.

(2) That I saw above me, beneath me, on all sides, and I lost the sense of what was above, what was below, and what was sideways; I turned my gaze to him again, and when I saw him standing in the distance, but so close to me with my arms raised, my senses became clear again.

(3) I folded my hands for worship, but did not utter a word, for what I saw could be said, with

the hoarding of no language, described, and explained so that a man could make a shadow of a true idea; But because I was told, write down what you have seen and heard. I follow and write, without looking for special words, because there are none to be found.

I saw the action of the holiest being of God especially, especially the radiance of His Holy Spirit, especially the working of His vitality in His essence, in His spirit, and in His rays, and in these also individually and co-operating forces The distant of infinity. "I saw God creating in His power and I saw how He creates light in the light, by His pure will. (5) In this view, I forgot to look at what is happening in the distance of infinity, but felt a movement about myself, without being able to say what kind it was, and then I heard His voice again in me:

(6) Jovian! Look around and around, so you can write what you've seen! (7) And behold! Then I saw how clouds of all light shone from the distance of infinity, becoming ever more and more dense and singly together in immensely large, smaller and small spheres, in their light radiate their own, different, and different light both internally and externally, Forming a firmament upwards, downwards and on all sides, depicting a world which, by its own light, was bounded on all sides by infinity, now in itself.

210

---

(8) I saw amazedly at this development, for on many of the world's globes I saw mountains and valleys, rivers and seas, but not like stones on earth or of water, for both were there, but quite different, Light in the light, as glassy and shining in the most wonderful colors.

(9) And none of the tenets stood still, but slowly, one by one, in different distances, and all round about a center; When I saw this, I saw after this center, and, behold, with our heavenly and blessed arms, our God and our Lord stood, in His light, all the light of the earth.

(10) I fell to my knees unspeakably deeply and shaken, and suddenly I felt that I myself was on the ground of one of the many, many of them, without knowing how it came, and I cried out Joy, whether out of bliss, whether out of surprise? I do not know, but I lay on my face and, sobbing, I did not dare to look up, for I felt that He was standing by me, and I heard him say,

(11) Get up and see what and how it was at last!

(12) And when I stood up, He wiped the tears from my face with the sleeve of His robe, saying,

What do you see, Jovian, is the perfection of all my previous work, although the largest in the completion of all that is yet to come, to be completed and accomplished only in the course of eons of times that I will provide all the soul essence of knowledge capable mind, becomes.

(13) There is the true world of My Kingdom for all the mental and spiritual seeds, which you saw lifeless and fallow in the world's emptiness of infinity in such large numbers, the true number and variety but nobody but me ever üb he s will be able to up and be counted.

(14) It is not acceptable that I am and that I live alone, and everything remains the soul and spiritual lifeless fallow.

(15) I am the eternal truth, the true light, the true eternal life, in my essence and spirit of the immutable unchanging same goodness, love, mercy, forgiveness, justice and self-sacrifice, and in all the also the beginning, the I for all soul knowledge of essence capable mind creates; Come with and see what you have to write further.

(16) He took me by the hand and, in moments, the Far between each apply by measuring with me, showed it to me many, each changing the surpassing beauty and glory apply, and I wondered more and more.

(17) And he said,

Do you find this beautiful soul, mind and lifeless beautiful and glorious, how excellent you'll find it only so allda and all that of my life, in everything myriadenfacher manifold spiritual beings will be revived soul-and soon you'll see it.

(18) While he was still speaking, we came on, and I stood on a like stream of water, on whose banks wonderful plants like trees were overgrown with vines, but the tendrils at different heights braids as baskets and bowls were leading; top I saw countless amounts of diverse, wonderful and delicious to looking fruit, change from the different colored, beautiful blossoms, yes from the leaves again others dripping like milk and honey and fell in larger or smaller drops and grains in the living tendrils braids, the bark back other plants were all kinds of juices, which soon became the verschiedenartigst shaped structures, like small cakes and breads, again of change flowing clear, as well mannigfaltigst colored liquid through tubes tendrils into the stream, all of delicious, wonderful view and smell ,

(19) And since I was not able to speak with amazement, He said to me: This is because in myriad ways in all apply my rich yet; There are streams and

211

---

Trees of life; these growths are soul and spirit alive through me, but of a very different nature than anything the other innumerable greenhouse, and I have given them by the power of all things of the worlds My kingdom unversiegbar o forces whose fruit are also the currents of they face and have therefore act unversiegbar, in all future eternity. (20) So have I made them procure, that all the mental and spiritual seed that comes in this specially created worlds of My kingdom and since life has received from and from my own life force, soon then, as given to him a heavenly body has become one that his body had appropriate food.

(21) And as he spoke, he took me back several times by the hand, and behold, he was back in the middle of the worlds of His kingdom, I beside Him, and He, his hands as uplifting for blessing, said to me, only the one word: "Look!"

(22) And it came to any of the many worlds from all directions as the rain and I saw that it was the previously geschaute of my seed that, in the light of God and rich in the light of Are His brilliant as glasses and as the rain, as the individual worlds related, a phenomenon as wonderful as all the earlier of me Geschaute; and when she had finished, he took me by the hand and he was already with me on the floor of the next exceedingly great world and said to me:

(23) Stay there and see what was outside me nobody ever seen, is still outside of you ever see anyone; it was in eternity, and you see only now, as it were, for thou shalt write upon the earth there for the people so that they understand the meaning of my word, so I say: I am the top!

### 3

(1) And behold! Then I saw the fallen seeds in quantities scattered on the floor of the world are, on which I myself stood and wonder of wonders, all the seed began to stir, to grow, to accept all sorts of shapes and forms, it was made much kinds verdant greenhouse, of other things all their animals, and see even figures like people formed from the shell many seeds, I felt that never penetrate me previously perceived forces turned my eyes in the chief and I saw our God and Lord again in the middle the rare thy rich with such outstretched to bless dogs are.

(2) And as before, I saw again the effect of the forces of His holy nature especially, especially the work of His Holy Spirit, whose radiation in addition to the many change his forces, each particularly visible in their own light and the rays of His life force carrying with , all the seeds permeated visible, but stopped immediately, his voice back again in me: (3) View look receiving the life of any spirit that you saw as the core of the skin of any seed, and how the mind by virtue of of and from I already received life to him enclosing shell further acts; this cup is the essence of the soul, which contained the basic values of its own shape and forms of eternity in itself and which are now to force the received life to the development and application.

(4) And, I have my eyes turned towards the back, which was stirring around me, I saw, as well as in every single being that was not unimpressive vain seed more, the Spirit especially, especially the mental body and again particularly domestic life and interact; in the radiation

of the now own life force that was to be regarded as floats and spray too clearest water vapor become light through the mind and the soul, shone the mind of any of the essence and the spirit rays penetrated the life rays the mental body growing more definite forms assumed, as with everything verdant greenhouse, designed as in the animal and with those who indeed to human figures is forming, wonderful as only those were, because they looked like God.

212

(5) And some of these rays of her mind by their emotional body far to the outside, but only individually and as back and forth unsteadily; less, and in some species of animals bright not to outside, I saw the Spirit act, least of all the green Gewächses, though he was greater in some giant plants, as well as in some giant animal, in quantity, but the Spirit those who were similar in human form God. (6) And I saw also, as far as I could see that no two mental body, not even of the same species, were designed so that if I had not differ can, and the mind was in any mental body of same way another was so in appearance as in its radiation alone only the life force in all without exception one and the same, because it was conceived of and from God.

(7) All I saw thinking clearly and surprised me more and more, because although everything was stirring, the verdant greenhouse emblazoned in indescribably beautiful colors, the shapes of animals and the god-like human figures no longer grew, which made me realize that the size of the figure, as well as the development of its forms is reached, it stirred but just as in sleep, as breath was clear and as transparent visible in all sorts of colors, so that I could see everything internal structure of each psychic body, and because I suddenly realized that although a11es is now alive, but that it is from his being and life does not know that there is no consciousness and about I started violently that I thought she had to fall itself also unconscious.

(8) But I hear His voice in me:

Jovian! As I am triune forever in my essence, spirit and life, is now all the become with from eternity and beside Me existent mental and spiritual seed through the gift of life to and from Mir triune.

(9) If I live forever, all spiritual and spiritual things shall live in eternity in the future. How My Life of My spirit and my spirit with My Life of My Being and My essence of my spirit and my life is inseparable, so inseparably liable now the same My life the essence of all soul and spirit, and not one of all these become triune can lose his essence from me so received life ever. (10) If, as such, the spiritual and spiritual seed is indestructible and indispensable; but now carries all the psychic and spiritual his life and made me into itself, it has eternal life, through me, it can, with groove, throwing never by itself, and no one can take longer to change the, destroy and destroy not I! Because I gave it.(11) You see now what a11es was hidden in the myriadenfachen number and vast amount of soul-spiritual seed in variety of the essence and spirit, you see now that everything lives that, but also that it is unconscious, it nothing of his own life and being white; you mean that there is nothing in this state feels that it could remain like this and it you're frightened.

(12) But I say unto thee,

Unconscious mind feels every one of mental bodies and body the invading him and acting in his forces emanating specially created empire all not only to and from Mir but the parts also and from the Apply this my and act as I had created and ordered that they by itself a witness the other and all cooperatively endure for all future eternity.

(13) Would the mental bodies and body, the effect of all the to and from Me, as well as to and from the worlds of My Kingdom outgoing and penetrating forces unconscious mind unconsciously not feel you were no alertness in and on them, you'll; as you but this look, you should know that all feeling is the spiritual body self, the spirit but the consciousness and in this also the will, the power of the as well as the quality of this psychic body or body ever own, after which he is inseparable ever own, enormously large, small or so small is that it can not appear.

(14) It would get the spirit by that action of life and by the mental body unconsciously perceived influence of him as penetrating forces with the time that has helped to create through this created by Mir early, conscious of his own life and being and thereby also of his own mental body; so, however, as this is in itself, it could be of no use to the spirit there.

(15) See all these figures, which are similar to Me, but also to you; you have seen and recognized from our own, that her mind a very different look and a very different nature than the spirit of the animals, and this again different from the spirit of the plants. (16) The spirit of this Me and you like psychic figures is knowledge capable of all the other spirit but not; It probably also has this knowledge enabled spirit, as you see, large and very large differences, but but he is and remains knowledge capable and it is inherent in larger, big or small creative ability.

(17) In eternity and infinity, he would never have been right; but here, in the world of My created for him the kingdom, he should find it soon and in the created themselves also want to create on their own. But would the spiritual body, which he has owned, remain as it is now would every thought that arises from the mutually complementary work of the soul, of the spirit and of life in the face of what exists in images, only the thought and remain a spiritual mental image and could outwardly never be realized. (18) Therefore, the mental body and partly from the soulless, spiritless and inanimate objects and forces, but also partly from this created living things must assume a body, which adapted to the nature of the worlds of My Kingdom, makes the soul capable all the created, not only see existing, hear and access but also in them, and create that and much, palpably can realize what soul and spirit created in thoughts and images and should be created visible to other, audible and tangible.

(19) My kingdom is the kingdom of heaven, and all spiritual bodies and body have ever even a heavenly body or body condition by its very nature, the adjusted her; the green greenhouse will receive his heavenly body from the ground and from the heights above the worlds themselves, for the perpetually same preservation of the heavenly body of animals is also taken care of before as particularly also for the heavenly body my children through that creation, you see on the waters and on the trees of life.

(20) With a celestial body and the body of the spiritual body of all by myself from now on should be done for all future eternity living creature, the heavenly body is all that now living rise to the consciousness of one's own life and being, and My children, will call the I angels, all life will be me as the father recognize.

(21) They are in the Worlds this my heavenly kingdom no becoming and no crime of soul and spirit and the living know, so ask for any beginning, and only by them spoken word on this beginning they are feeling grasp the meaning, so I say: I am the top!

#### 4

(1) Since I heard a soft exchange above me, below me in the bottom of the world on which I stood sideways from all directions, felt movement as a slight wind and looked up into the High, where he as with to bless outstretched hands still stand in indescribably wonderful bright light of His holy nature and spirit.

(2) I raised my hands to Him, and He said,

Look for you, for you are to write the events about you.

(3) As I looked around at all, the essence lying as if asleep and active ends of the soul, the spirit and life, and behold, I saw penetrated the mental shape of its essence of rays that the out of the ground, from waters and trees of life the worlds of God's kingdom emerged, and therefore equal, I realized that all that cause the beams of His holy Spirit, that I saw, especially in the other.



(4) All the spiritual figures who previously still like a breath and how were glassy transparent, were as tight as they would like flesh and blood are, but not as earthly flesh and blood, but infinitely superior pure, wonderful in appearance, because still the mental body and body took on a heavenly body and body, both were particularly visible in itself, of its own eternal soul, as well as the received heavenly body as one and the same and yet visibly different - and I did not know where I first look and I could admire more if the beauty and purity of the plant, if the animal or the children of God - I could not believe me.

(5) But suddenly I saw everything that was not verdant and thriving greenhouse, eyes open and on the feet are bliss, joy and peace in the face, despite the admiring glances that all turned to Him who marvelous in indescribable light His power in the middle of the firmament of the world of His heavenly kingdom stand.

(6) As he opened his mouth, and I saw omnipresent in beams of His, because to anywhere radiant spirit new strength rays particularly, rays, carrying His spoken word, and I saw these rays of His Word in the spirit and in the mental body His children penetrate, stick in their minds active, act equally alive in vivid understanding and I recognized the power of the spoken word of God, through which His children the language and understanding of the received, recorded, far he thought and spoken word of the language given was because immediately obvious arose innumerable hands to Him, and from the mouth of all the multitudes of His children sounded the word to Him: God!

(7) and I fell to his knees, hid my face in my hands and looked in the spirit of the holy written me on earth first words of His Gospel:

Before any beginning was God (which is) His eternal essence, spirit and life word, the word God was alone in God, and God was the word!

The word God was only before the beginning in God alone, for when God through His Word created all things the real world of His kingdom and there of his own eternal vitality of all beings, which a spirit was peculiar, had given life spoke, a every being knowledge enabled Spirit the word God "to him and that was the beginning.

(8) Now I saw this early, have seen, what and how it was before the beginning, now I knew by virtue of what is seen, what is the soul, the spirit and life, as the lifeless of the essence of the soul and spirit alive was, from whom it has received the life and power of consciousness as the true world of God's kingdom, the kingdom of heaven and inexpressibly deeply shocked and deeply moved by awe, I lifted adoring my face and my hands to Him! (9) And he said, from the heights of the heavenly firmament and His sacred word rang in the ears of His children that He called angels, clearly, as he stood with everyone self, and amazement I marveled when I said to printouts and the expressions of the faces of his children saw that they have understood each one of His words like me, I was even more amazed and astonished that even I understand every word of his language alive, because probably had his language many ,, in the tongues of men on earth spoken sounds and even also V / locations, in the but there is added all sorts of other significance. (10) I realized that his language is the language of His heavenly remains rich, and now I also knew where all the languages of the people on earth are, all without exception in its basic essence, the same, or at least more or less similar sounds, syllables and itself also words of that language in itself entail that God is on and off.

(11) Next, God spoke of the heavenly food of the soul knowledge enabled Spirit through His Word, the inherent light and life, but also of the heavenly food, drink and

215

---

Feed for the heavenly body of His children who are prepared for them in innumerable variety and inexhaustible in the fruits and juices of life trees beside the waters. (12) While He spoke like in teachings far, the essence of His sacred form was more and more in the light of His Holy Spirit gleaming on until only remained more the unspeakable and indescribable wonderful light and back again risen obvious, and countless hands to Him, and how the times s sounded from the lips of all the multitudes of His children as a sound the sacred word to Him: God!

(13) But I heard His voice in me again:

Look at everything, so you can write! What further look now to the life and work of all these my children since eons of time granted for which, looking back, even the greatest mind among all these My angels find neither sense nor understanding, and yet a clear idea, although with the from you now-watched the beginning was created and the time. (14) And behold, I saw among the children of God now only sorts of different face sucking and differences in color not only their spiritual but also their heavenly body; also remained some among the hosts more similar facial features and moving-cher color smaller than others, not a few even as small as children, and I looked at their souls and their minds that they had a childlike self, they by their speeches, questions, comments her surprise and joy, as imitate by their striving, doing the bigger ones and large, known did.

(15) I also saw the same thing in an even greater extent and the many sorts still animals, and since I did not realize until the infinite variations of the essence of the soul and spirit of the same flock of your same ... but far less under animals, but rather among the children of God.

(16) Male and bodily There was no-sex was not, and the beauty of all just in the almost infinite variety of appearance of the figures in its purity equal wonderfully among the children of God, as also among animals and even more than in those the glorious splendor under the greening and flowering greenhouse plant. (17) And I saw crowds of children God eat it in the waters at the Trees of Life and drink, and it seemed to me that by her heavenly body would possibly become more beautiful and glorious; Also I realized later that all the variety of food, the food and drinks, which emerges from the trees and Geränken the waters in all sorts of wonderful ways, a most pure reading is because it does not generate waste products and waste in the body and also no supersaturation causes.

(18) And immediately occurred then here and there quite a few of which began to speak, and crowds gathered around them to listen to them, and then I saw what a great mind are these speakers and preachers, because I saw the beam of their Spirit widely, even among some self penetrate beyond the borders of the worlds of God's kingdom into infinity and I realized with astonishment how similar is the radiation power as some scholars of Strah-lung power of the holy Spirit of God and how similar they Him are also characterized ,

(19) Of course, there is a similarity, which also has to be found, so to speak only wanted and quite arbitrary; because I comparisons between the radiation power, the light and life of the Holy Spirit of God and the greatest spirit evoked alive in me among His children, I as o is recognized that the similarity is quite remote, because the radiation power of the Holy Spirit of God penetrates through at the same time and always while everywhere, is omnipresent and performs radiation powers within which such an extent and in such controversy among themselves and cooperatively, not change the spirit inherent.

(20) Well I saw in the radiation power so many great spirit among His children forces similar to those that are the Holy Spirit of God intrinsically, but in comparison with those I saw the infinite difference just in their power; I have also recognized that many of the forces which have been assigned to the

216

---

are holy Spirit of God peculiar to the great and even also the largest spirit lacking among His children.

(21) It penetrates the radiation power of their minds well delineated in the infinity, but always only sideways like a jet of water, always only one, though still so instantaneously changing direction, the beam, gelangend in the Far as seeking and how powerless and trembling tottering, he finds no evidence which gives it firm support and searches the mind constantly this base themselves violently to force, without this actually exists, mistaken his radiation and he by this not only he himself, but because is inextricably linked to the Seeli-rule body and acts in him, he pulls affected him as well.

(22) This finding is bestowed upon me become through life recorded in my memory of the earthly life of men great spirit who sometimes want to do great things, it's hard erring, also

provide in their nature, and by the apparent size of their work also countless others swayed.

(23) Then I heard His voice in me:

Jovian! The life, work and work my children in My kingdom you shall see and write, because what was on earth, is and will continue to happen, shall see you thus! See My peace in My kingdom, which animates all that life carries from and to Me. 5

(1) As I opened my eyes, and see, I was no longer on the ground one of the many, many worlds of the celestial kingdom of God, but stand in His light in the middle of the sky firmament and saw all the worlds individually, the closer as the far and distant and all but again as close as I could grab or reach with a single step. (2) Many of the worlds were huge in size, other smaller, yet able to dress-ner others, all but had its own light that different, very different was as the light Des sacred essence, spirit and life of God, and immediately I recognized that the light of the world and of the firmament of the heavenly kingdom in the meeting of the rays of the holy Spirit of God is with the outgoing from the worlds of His kingdom rays and infinitely wonderful is when all the light of the sun, which dazzle, scorch and burn can what everything is the marvelous light of the kingdom alien and distant.

(3) And again once was .I distracted by this consideration and is reminiscent of the earth, because looked at many of the large and smaller worlds so many similar like on Earth, only 'infinitely more beautiful, wonderful, pure and sublime, the beautiful plant kingdom , the wonderfully beautiful wildlife and the sublime purity of God's children.

(4) are these not on a particular world of Himmelrei-ches so tied as the people on the earth, but to find the will of the one in any other way, as they can also bring animals and plants, for keeping the wildlife ' at the children of God, it is the peace of heaven.

(5) If, however, a child of God see all the worlds of God's kingdom and to learn there know all the areas, it would not be possible for him even in eons of time, because the number of worlds is an exceedingly great.

(6) The heavenly body and the body of the plants, the animals and the children of God is as invulnerable as their mental body and body and not a thing of the worlds of the celestial kingdom may it harass in any way somehow, hurt or make you sick because he is tough and solid in its kind, as all the souls, spiritual and inanimate things there, thereby also creating in and out of them does not require excessive force.

217

---

(7) All work, work and all the activities in the worlds of God's kingdom is done solely for the joy of creation, to change all the joy that just thinking and not to a change work find greater pleasure, thereby creating in the manifold fashion designed and of all larger and great spirit always different and new is invented. (8) So I saw and heard the children of God in the worlds of His kingdom create, was characterized, without wanting it, reminiscent of the work and the creations of man on earth and back again lived in my thoughts, even as comparison questions because so many creative people the works of the children was on earth God's similar in His kingdom. (9) But soon I realized the endless difference between the work and the creations of God's children in the worlds of His kingdom and the people on earth, because even the purpose of creation and of all the children of the kingdom activity is the purpose of creation the people on earth distant infinite because much work and many creations of the people on earth are dark and evil, as they also serve sinister, evil and even diabolical purposes, whereas all creation, all activities and all creations of God's children in His Seiche purely , raised, light, good and wonderful are the largest, as well as in the smallest, most insignificant and childish things that are created there all alone for the purpose, in order not only to one another on all sides, but change in particular: God joy to do.

(10) Sage nobody that God the Lord, the still sacred in the eternal Trinity of His being, His ubiquitous holy Geilstes and inexhaustible life most perfect and powerful that His eternal Holy Trinity unchangeable, immutable, no joy and therefore also know no sorrow because in such a serious error can only rise one who does not know God.

(11) feeling joy and sorrow, the imperfect, and imperfect nature of the soul, the spirit and life to the extent of their nature, must still recognize the simplest common sense on their own, that even God joy and sorrow feels and that precisely His highest perfection because of how he feels joy and sorrow, no scale can ever find.

(12) And I saw heaven in the worlds of His rich created by his kids art form on clothing, buildings, statues, paintings and countless change things, among them all sorts of those giving the music, and I the music and the singing heard all kinds round dance and all kinds of games watched, I had to think to the people of the earth again, and then came to me the knowledge, where many a man that brings to the earth, what is known there as innate ability, conditioning, talent and talent ,

(13) In light of the foregoing Watching, listening and thinking it was as if as if eons were passed of times since I and the eternity and infinity before the beginning, the work of God and with Him for all the and precedent besides Him psychic spiritual seed created early've seen and everything seemed more beautiful, glorious and wonderful than it was at the beginning.

(14) Again and again appeared in the light in the midst of the heavenly firmament God in the power of His holy nature, said to His angels, as He called His children, and always rallied those around him whose mind big, bigger, because more penetrating in its radiation equipped and with forces that are the spirit of change does not own and they received from Him lessons, instructions and pointers to always new activities to an ever new creation, so that they even taught in all knowledge, all those models were selected from to create their own new are incapable and therefore further ge-passes and must be performed. (15) The far, far superior majority of children of God, to establish the kingdom in and out of this God-created things of His worlds can had similar access so as man must do in the work of earthly things; there were and are but, especially among those children of the kingdom, which (as already noted) sized and larger mind is change than most, not a few who get out of the extant some which, for the time being

218

---

soul and spirit-figurative imaginary works and things are now creating for others, to rather give rise, not always and not necessarily do anything Arched with your hands, because so many private by the carried in the radiation of their spirit own forces after its will also arises or undergoes also wanted change and transformation. (16) gave the equipped with such creative powers of their spirit children of God, and there is given the immense and .unzählbaren droves of change, which they are not peculiar to many and each of them were back and they are intrinsically to such an extent that her work is wonderful through it and is regarded as a miracle of all, which lack such forces.

(17) God called all His children without exception angels; this, however, the pervading spirit, the creative powers of many of them and thereby incurred wonderful works and seeing things, called those of his own: large angel, and I saw that they are to name a really big power of their own such a spirit; but I also saw that even all the wonder of their forces, their work. taken together their works and their skills and abervertausendfach, not even giving a shadow of the creative power of God and His power can not be compared, in which He has created from the void of infinity the most wonderful, the worlds of His heavenly kingdom and the beginning; the resurrection of all the essence of the soul and spirit of a lifeless, eternal Scheinsein, to the eternal Being and Life! (18) I saw the look eons of time into eternity received, and yet the most distant events of the distant past, to feel as if it were yesterday, yesterday and today would be; each time, God most holy in the form of His being had spoken in the light of His power, raising their. to Him rallied large angels get their hands on to him and, turning in all directions and amortization of the worlds of His kingdom, they shouted in unison: Yes - Ave - Rah - Gotodin - straight on in - Amen!

(19) And like a roar came the cry of His children of all worlds the heavenly kingdom back and from a world desperately in the other, and any of them understood the lively sensing Its importance is being interpreted, He - saint - Creator - father of life - Eternal - God!

(1) Then came one of the great angels who stand the Lord closest power of their minds to God, saying:

Jovian come with me and see!

(2) And he brought me in one of the largest worlds of the celestial kingdom, where some other his peers were gathered in a large book names the children wrote of God, and as I looked at him questioningly, he said:

This is the book of life, and the same with books, names of the angels of God are created in every world of His Kingdom, what do we was carried on by him-for all of us. (3) And when he saw it and my astonishment I have said, he said, Because nobody can overlook of .uns what is happening in all the worlds of God's Kingdom, therefore, act in each those of us who .sich certain have chosen this world, and 'have as it is not noticed some of us that an event on the march is that will hold us completely unknown and we completely strange consequences, so it is you by sight the life and work of God's children escaped.

(4) As we have now made by God Himself on it on-alert you also receive further instructions and teachings from Him, we know so much about it, even if we can not can quite explain, because "us all that, as I have already told you, is completely incomprehensible, unknown and strange. Come and see for yourself!

219

---

(5) And immediately he stood with me on a mountain one of the outermost Wel-ten of the heavenly kingdom, and he pointed with his hand a direction in the emptiness of the Far. (6) I looked, but for a time I could see nothing but the void; but then I saw in a seemingly infinite distance something like a small, dark cloud from which it emerged as a dark and sulfur yellow smoke and then I saw a number of children of God, as they drag on in small and large group in the same direction and partly , but partly also return and surprised, but also very scared at the same time I realized that none of them was more a pure (!) child of God.

(7) Since I took the big angel's hand and pointed around au other mountains and in the past between them Taler, and I sa great multitudes of God's children gathered from every world of His kingdom ever a small crowd, and soon I realized that they are brought from there, because already I saw some arrived with new small groups and, before pointing to me what is seen, urgently appeals with his hands in the direction of them; and I could not explain it to me all that.

(8) The with me standing grabbed me, turned down again in di direction of distant events, and there I saw a he r seek in the I a that large angel recognized despite his difficult altered appearance, the strength of their pervasive great spirit and forces in its radiant God are closest.

(9) around him and him nachstrebend there came a crowd as ganged, and when he had arrived at the border of the light of the worlds of the kingdom of God, he remained with the crowd standing there; But I could not see whether he himself wanted to go further, or whether he could not go on; but as he raised there his hands as he had seen God do the Lord numerous times, opened his mouth, and with widely ringing voice that the penetrated even to the multitudes on the mountains and in the valleys gathered, he called:

(10) You are my own! And my strength is with you. Ye shall a new, see my creation, inhabit and live another life in a changing work!

(11) How to die scared I held on the standing with me, because with horror I saw the crowd around him raise his hands and, shivering with fever, I heard her calling to him: Yes - .Ave! - Yes - Ave! - Yes - navim Rah! The Saint! The Saint! The new creator! (12) And since the same call also from the mouths of many of rang on the mountains in the valleys un1 ringsrum assembled, said the large angel mournfully: Come!

(13) And immediately he stood with me in the big world, where he has me first look the book of life can be; there he discussed with many his peers is happening just seen before many



gathered crowds, and as o the same number were all around sent into the world to warn all children of God before the boaster and a braggart as well before his people and of the warning in all worlds kingdom of God to bear in haste.

(14) Also, I have noticed before been to the worlds of Heavenly Rei-ches among the angels of God here and there a movement that was different and in their work differently affected than before, have you but considering the otherwise generally prevailing blessed peace no attached importance; but now I felt and knew this sacred peace was in serious danger, and again alone, I trembled, reflecting in myself, what will be there. (15) In the reflection I saw suddenly, because the light in the middle in the firmament appeared God the Lord in holy beings of His power, and already rallied, coming from all the worlds of His kingdom, which hosts the bulk angels around him; and as they were assembled, he said: (16) All My Children that I call my angels, hear My Word, and who want to hear it and press on as before, it will also show further that they are My, My Children , My angel and that my life and my kingdom his ownership of and from me and through me.

220

---

(17) After the lapse of many eons of time a blissfully peaceful life and work now one of the Mir has power of her mind the next stand-angel, one who does not want me standing near, but My adversary intends to be, a work but started outside the worlds of My for him by me created Empire, a work, which is directed against all My creation and therefore also against the mine, to you all.

(18) By knowing his powers become arrogant and overbearing, he seeks to collect not only all those whose powers and abilities surpass his strength and skill hundredfold, but also on me, the I but also his life of and have given of my own vitality; He speaks great words his skill, his strength, his will and his work will, however, so be-deceiving themselves and all who give his big words hearing and believing.

(19) My children, as My Angels, mental and spiritual darkness of lies, malice and also of error do not know, and therefore they can neither the one nor the consequences of all that be told that they could grasp and understand; it can bring you own only the bliss and peace are recent, be kept in mind since eons of time lasting life and work with the evidence that it is for all the best possible outcome, in which they continue in blissful peace creating, remain their ,

(20) You there with Me are great mind, and you know that I own and her Follow me, that had persuaded of me and of you increasingly turning away angel and given him all the explanation, whereas such work, which he already has made himself, as well as all those will lead inevitably follow him and attend working on such his work.

(21) I told him that he can raise through his work that the opposite is just my creation, and wel-ches in the worlds of My rich never-mand, reject themselves and a Schadain (Satan) [1] will be, so it does not hold retreats in themselves and will give up his work begun.

he has not entirely discarded (22) Yet, even he is not the Schadain who himself Vorwerfende, still missing a lot to it, but he is already so far before that he was the light of my being and mind, as well as the light worlds my kingdom as it feels oppressive; already he has by accepting the outside of My Kingdom Records Found lost him much of his gehabt heavenly body and therefore comes forth in any of the worlds my pond because he feels that no longer wears it the ground there.

(23) Even it can be admired by those to my children finding to his great-speaker eien favor, his work and the same turn away him from me and from you more and more: Yes - Ave! Yes - Ave! [2] call, which would further mean anything, he would want to see this praise a holy-ness in you and in all my angels, because all of you are sanctified by Me!

(24) He now but before he deluded pretends as fees that reputation no one else than him alone, he disowned me, my creation, all of you, my kingdom, and because he does it in spite of his own better judgment, he has become a liar and hypocrite and thus has in itself created forces, properties that among all you strange and unknown, because dark and low qualities of the soul and the spirits that are darkest and lowest. (25) yet but it could be good will again

the same one he with and beside you, with and beside Me and you has been through eons of time; yet he could come, because I would self and wants him caught, but he does not want my help, and his free will for ever remain to him as you all.

(26) And because he will not come to Me, to the eternal witness and the knowledge I tell you, I will go to him with you and talk to him again!

221

(27) And, behold, immediately He stood with the crowd of large angel on that mountain, from which me one of his the work of God has seen From Flipped n and his band previously blank.

(28) Great multitudes of God's children of all worlds of His heavenly kingdom, I saw it coming, and it seemed like an enormous uproar in the vast and innumerable hosts, although even more in their worlds, continue peacefully creating, are love yellow, as knew they nothing of all this.

(29) And behold, I saw the dark by God and by His turning away new creator of the unheard, and he stood with his band where I saw him first time standing on the border of the light of the celestial kingdom; alone was the host of his much, much more numerous than previously there, as well as the crowd of their peers who were still gathered in the valleys and on the mountains all around and to join him were ready.

(30) But God raised the Lord and His hands, hinschauend, he said to the glowering creator of outrageous new:

Like everything merely as mental and spiritual seed was once before the beginning created by me since and now lives in my specially created rich and acts, has received the life of and from Me, but also you who know you My life carry in you! (31) However, since the face of the person addressed so eclipsed turned more and to see the Lord without God, but half as to his family, he said:

That just I do not know, but I know that I live forever and none of us may be a beginning to remember, but the fact that we are and live.

(32) And when he said this, those who were close to him cried, "Yes, Ave! Yes - Ave! (33) Now the Lord said,

You are lost and yours with you! I have come to move you to stop and remember how all this your rescue, which you lead to ruin, as thyself. (34) I saw in eternity this happening and know that each of my words in vain to you is spoken, but I do it for eternal witness to all my people, who have not yet known what is falsehood and wickedness, but see this now begotten in and out of you, and hear; I told you that you reject yourself, a Schadain, the Warping, are themselves going! "Now you are but come this far and are lost along with these yours!

(35) The evil and sinister become adversaries, still half to de His turned, contorted his face as laugh so scornfully how grim he said:

No one is lost, which is not satisfied with this creation, with this life and with this work and goes with me, which I know to create another and their own realm creates, in which I quite another still do with the mine, and quite different will live, as in this imperfect creation that makes a work as I want it, impossible! (36) And when he was speaking, his band, with raised hands, cried to him anew, "Yes, Ave! Yes - Navim - Rah!

(37) The Lord said,

The worlds my everything of soul and spirit, and through Me Vibrant created empire give the smallest as well as the greatest mind among My Angels the means to be able to provide all that is pure and good and noble, making him and all change joy, the bliss revived peace in all and in each again and again and keeps alive.

(38) Neither the smallest nor the largest spirit is to the infinitely many ways this creation ever exhausted; and so in my, as well as in the light of the world and all things of My Kingdom

since the beginning, eons of time passing, creating, My Angels know no darkness of falsehood and wickedness, no distress, no sorrow and pain, no arrogance, no arrogance, no hypocrisy and nothing of what even I am infinitely strange and me is infinitely distant, although I know of eternity, that all this together with all the fruit in and out of that

222

---

will be yielded and the life, called standing there now, and in spite of his own better knowledge open before his family that he already as himself has verdor-ben, denies to have received his life from Me.

(39) To the eternal testimony of him and his band as well as all my angels call I him again:

Not I send you away not I urge you from the worlds of My Kingdom, but, alone your will, your costumes and your determination to be called by your God, as I one of which also have you been so long of My angels, which you but now thou go in falsehood and malice against me, and against the opinion and resist my kingdom.

(40) You buildest on you own forces, but you overestimate yourself and they are infinite and will of your own work very, very disappointed, what will sink you and yours ever deeper and let devise ever verwerflichere means to you to maintain and be able to, but the fruit of all this will be no other than their own distress, unquenchable hatred of all and everything that is mine, and a life full of strife, the darkness, the mischief and the agony exist.

(41) See! Among these are mine, to which you yourself are you eons of time can, there are many and many to whom those forces to which you put everything in one hundred and hundreds of times the dimensions are more intrinsically and yet they remain in the face of my power in me, the eternal truth, to the true light and to the true eternal life, but you are not passed in the truth! (42) Since the seducer of God's children, the Schadain turned - Satan completely to his family and

Shouted:

Listen to me alone! He alone will be called and worshiped God and speaks only out of envy, because he knows that he and none of his family can never create what I create and will still provide; therefore I am the creator of the incredibly new, and I will do with you a kingdom which finds no equal, and you will not only the Holy One, the new creator but God say to me!

(43) I have you recognized at euerem spirit among all the inhabitants of this kingdom and therefore chose that. You are mine and I am your God!

(44) And as he spoke thus, he turned also to those who were not with him at the boundary of the light of God's kingdom, but on the mountains and in the valleys of that world, as I sat introduced for the first time by the angel that she had seen standing there and were now more numerous.

7

(1) Then the band, which was with him, raised his hands and shouted the still standing in the world of the Kingdom drove peers to: Yes - Ave! Yes - navin Rah! Yes - nos - Amen! (2) And in the same call was screaming also the host of the World of Light still standing that rose, to unite with the crowd, which was already at the Schadain; but many taken while others who did not belong to them, and searched, this entraining force; but were already many of the large angels here, raised their hands, and the measures taken letting go, drove the violent, how about rushing to the crowd of him to whom it: the Holy One, the new creators and our God have been crying.

(3) Now, turning this once the worlds of God's kingdom to, raised his clenched fists hands menacingly, and from his mouth came a never before heard, the children of God strange and unintelligible word: "Anutem", that is: Damn! And again turning away, he pointed with his hand in those deep Far, where it stood like a cloud from which it smoked like sulfur colors, and at the top of his flocks, he moved with this meaning.

(4) And it was so regarded, as would prefer a giant dragon with un-numbered as snakes marigold ends and rocketing, enormous limbs go as octopus limbs that for prey s au grip and as a unzählighköpfige Hydra who studied how starving and any found, the children of God unknown and strange things devours.

(5) As in a paralyzing horror saw countless multitudes of God's children to march to, but many of them with smaller or greater curiosity, the vast majority but God turned immediately to the Lord, the standing in holy peace, but deep indescribable with a pain and unspeakably deep sadness in His holy face.

(6) And there came of all of Him change closest to Great Angel, whose face me very, very well known occurred to him, and, bending his knees, he grabbed his hand and squeezed it in pain silently on his face; , another of the big angel did the same, but looked immediately to Him, saying,

(7) The Lord! Father of all life, our God! You are omniscient by your Holy Spirit; So you have known the evil become adversaries and liar like all the what has become to be known and what they are in the course of time created by you to us; Now we ask you, in view of all these your children to tell us:

(8) Would not it have been possible that you, so left had him, or even all of them, as they were before created by you for us the beginning, as a mere mental and spiritual seed, lifeless? Could not you have left them where they were and how they were? If by You, Lord, we have left all and not spared themselves this sad event? (9) The Lord said,

So large and so penetrating mind ye, and so many eons of time it now lives with me, you can not receive much and will detect, so everything will be done, it only what the eternal witness and true knowledge my everything cognitive performance due to mental, will happen to.

(10) Welfare would I this for what has become Satan and all his followers to leave it as it and they were before the beginning; since as mental and spiritual seed, however, were there, has been there much so, and just you would all, and could in the long run not be hidden, they are there, and soon you were all by asking me approach, why why and why is this seed, where her unerringly recognize the undeveloped image of your intuitive own mental and spiritual being, so remained.

(11) As he is with his own, ye are not bound to the worlds of My kingdom; and since euere out extends far into infinity on the light limit my realm, you would their existence as mere Same can not be hidden forever -and- .mir say, even what kind of response I ask you to, euere asked why I excluded those of life, could ever have to give that to her also. now but only the beginning, the beginning and the outbreak of falsehood and malice see and hear, their essence, their strength, and the consequences .Frucht but also further not known, since you are to be of good will and full of my peace in my spirit. (12) I should have explained to you why I have excluded those would have to speak to you from the darkness of the soul and spirit, of lies, malice, hatred, envy, arrogance, pride, seduction, temptation, revenge, destruction greed and likewise you Far, unknown and foreign, which will hear their now called by me in words, but even now ', no understanding of their importance aufbringet although her the outbreak of falsehood and wickedness' have seen and heard in and to their Creator.

(13) Unfortunately, however, it will not be left alone with him; and until all the successive events will enlighten you with time so that you will not have to ask me; her anjetzt know that I am the eternal truth, the true light, the true eternal life, and in this the goodness and love, for you: handle all that in the soul; I say unto you, that I also the immutable-unchanging same mercy, forgiveness, justice and self-sacrifice'm,

ye hear these words without understanding, because you the Converse is unknown and

strange, like a kind of idea whose rising in you in the face of so very sad scene. (14) But all things will explain to you better than words; but now goeth into the worlds of My Kingdom, and count those against Me flipped whose names are deleted from the book of life, and to speak to those My angels that My are well yet, but taken from a curiosity to contemplate that from which it belongs have and with each other to carry on, that it will create what I can never make, and where he is right, because. a kingdom of Pfuhles hellish darkness can not do I, because I blessedness of peace in the true eternal life manage alone all my in My heavenly kingdom.

(15) And immediately he was back in the middle of the firmament of the worlds of His Kingdom, the two previously His hands holding large angels, one on His right hand, the change on His left, in the light of His holy spirit and mind all the light of His kingdom on beam, and His words penetrated all the worlds, as he, his mouth auftuend, saying, My peace be within you! (16) I, Jovian, but lay slumped and let feverishly at the point from where the angel me has seen the first time before the work of Satan; A hand touched me. when I looked up, I saw the same angel who took me by the hand, and said, (17) Come, so you learn the number of those who have gone to ruin rebelled against God the Lord and with the Schadain.

(18) Yet we know the meaning of the word is not fully interpret "destruction", but feel the shudder that it must be the opposite of our life and work and is somehow directed against ourselves; big, very big, the number of childless, whose names were found painted in the books of life, they have been counted, because thou wast of suffering as faint, yet but has already been recognized now that to much, much more than thirty thousand of the children of God not one of those who comes by far, have gone with the spoiler.

(19) And when we came to the largest of the worlds, I saw many in from all change worlds hinge brought books, and soon I heard the number of those who have gone to destruction, and there were her from four thousand worlds, each one hundred and four and forty thousand and the total number a thousand times magnified by the unequal numbers of people from the worlds of change of the celestial kingdom; who counted it, said the number in words, as a total number, but I could not remember.

(20) alone, but I have heard that in spite of this enormous number, the number of the heavenly kingdom of God who remained still far, far greater than a thirty thousand times, is because such a many worlds of the Kingdom to more than thirty thousand of there blanched came, who has gone with Satan, was in many change worlds such to forty thousand, and again change to fifty thousand at heart counted. And I was glad that the number of the Kingdom of God at heart in the words I predicted is almost unspeakable, because they have been told; I, however, had better sense to imagine her in my own counting method, and now I thought that after the exodus of Satan with the tainted by him angels of peace and salvation of all God's children will be undisturbed again like eons of time passing previously.

(21) But soon I realized that the different, very different, was because always new bands were on with questions to the angel larger and great spirit, why and for what reason they do not see the work of the creator of the incredibly new and not also should go, why the same is not set up in the worlds of God's kingdom; the curiosity of many was always great, and already raised here and there voices, this rebellion of Satan and of his followers against God their word spoke with the questions of what for a new way it is, the new large and powerful spirit at one, wants to prevent large work, and already crowds gathered in and around that world of the celestial Empire, from where they had previously listened to the speeches of Satan and saw the exodus of big dragon a little while.

225

---

(22) They looked for the dark cloud, which they had seen, but they did not see it; Only it seemed to them, as was the emptiness of infinity, a shadow from there drag to the limit of the light of God's kingdom, and even called some:

Behold, behold, this is not about the way the creator of the new Empire has therefore marked with his family for us?



(23) And when the hath been pronounced ,, many applicable to leave the world of God's kingdom in this direction, and always new bands have been added, such as screaming into a riot, every one else talking and many senselessly back and forth-coming.

(24) Many others, however; shown with her hands toward the center of the heavenly firmament, where God the Lord in all about radiant light of His holy spirit and mind amidst the throngs His was large angels, talking with them, and as it was quiet for a while under the excited crowds.

(25) Then I saw how God raised the Lord His hands such blessing on before Him sunk to its knees angel, and when they rose up again, they turned their faces in all directions of the worlds of the celestial kingdom, and how one voice rang their reputation of praise to God. of the children of God in all worlds His kingdom was repeated and hinklang to Him.

(26) Alone among the assembled multitudes of silent become rebellion there were many who no longer mitsprachen the reputation of praise of God, even to each other and the change asked if the Lobruf still should apply the not about or greater, the larger to work promised as it is the kingdom of heaven, and even grew restless again; many behaved as senseless and there was the riot great as the first great crowd rose and the border of light dos kingdom began to strive in haste, of large quantities of various kinds accustomed to them animals followed. (27) Because of this family were some large angels and other children of God who have remained pure in their soul and in their spirit, contrary, they sought by kindly persuasion, by pointing to the is had blessedness of peace, life and work in the kingdom of God, as well as evidence to stop and reverse move that .keiner knows and no one can know what his wait outside the celestial kingdom, the world's emptiness of infinity. (28) Already it seemed as though many go in and turn around, but this was soon thwarted by the cries of many unruly that zuschrien change the: We do not stay in the world's emptiness, but move into the realm of new large Creator; And if it were not there as he spoke, we will return to our kingdom of heaven. (29) The coaxing the Great Angel and her evidence that a return of the unclean become spirit and unclean become soul in the kingdom of God will be impossible, cried in the wildest wickedness apparent that they had such talk and drive around lunatics, and as the crowd continued targeted relentlessly, rescuing willing gave up their efforts, many of them attracted but weeping and continued warningly.

(30) And have seen the change of the rescuers, who wanted to return, a second large crowd, who also many Reingebliebe stood in the way of the same effort to persuade them to stop and reverse, but also without success, and the repeated therethrough a me almost endless long translucent time.

## 8th

(1) Always new crowds of all worlds of the Kingdom gathered in and around that world, from which only took place the summary of Satan with his family and from where now followed him the first flocks of tainted by his braggart land Children of God ,

226

---

(2) flock to flock pulled him, so I imagined, to behold no end the-ses so sad and terrible event, and again it was to me when I see all this as in severe fever.

(3) Thoughts rose in me: What will become of all these innumerable? But what is the pure soul and pure spirit children of God are also from all those who remained and go along just for the change rescue?

(4) Under these but I have also seen some that were so applied by unruliness and wickedness of Schreier, which offer themselves as to the change leaders that they, the filiation of God forgetting those taken by force, but the useless one such their actions perceiving, then pulled are full repentance for himself and full of pity with. Nostalgic errors, and corrupt ones.

(5) Finally, finally heard the collections in that world of God's kingdom on, from which they are drawn, and as that angel was with me, who previously led me to those to whom the book of life in each of the worlds to lead the heavenly kingdom is up, and said to me:

(6) The crowd, you still see there, is the last of those who are drawn from, and we know of God the Lord, that no one will reach out His kingdom from solid n souls to Pfuhl hellish darkness, the Satan with his family, far, far away creates the far infinity from there; they will, this creative look to the Far, but before they get stuck, they will die with the loss of her heavenly body and light, that is, lose consciousness and in deep unconsciousness that will pull everything happened to be in the vast majority also complete oblivion , are again like psychic and spiritual seed, as we've all been before created for us by God beginning. (7) But all the seed will not be lifeless, as it was before the beginning, but the once from. and from God received life he remains intrinsically, and God the Lord will raise up all these seeds to the consciousness of one's own life and being by the forces of that world which He will create for it and go wherever gradually all the emotional, spiritual and lively Same is to there own, developed by establishing a change in one's own body and with this to go through again.

(8) It is still the last crowd of undressing in sight and already is God the Lord in mind to ensure to create a world that corresponds to the corrupt nature of the soul and spirit of Him be averted and the lying braggart nachstrebenden children; it will be a world in large part a reflection of His kingdom, and that is why I have come up to that of the world of His kingdom, where we stand there, from which the extract of sinister adversary with his family, as afterwards also the extract it has occurred nachstrebenden drove away out because they do not continue to be a world of God's kingdom, but he made her, but also from things that his kingdom is not, will create that world which to give rise, he decided in .Ewigkeit has, since He omniscient all this so very sad event has so known and seen how He knows everything and sees future events.

(9) He took me by the hand, and immediately he was with me again in that great world in which the number of people was counted that, the spirit and Trachtens of Satan, his devils were and their names in the book of life are deleted.

(10) And I saw again several times, brought together from all the worlds of the celestial kingdom, the book of life in books, and many which the name of God be averted and on the way to ruin that are available flocking previously so pure children of God sided with characters, they counted, and, behold, when that was done, as it was found that their number almost a third of the number of those children was God, let that have not beguiled by the swagger and bravado of Satan and of his family, and have remained in His kingdom. (11) I saw the sadness, the sorrow and the pain of this unspeakably sad event has the countenance of purely retarded children pressed God, and me were bitter tears from

227

---

Eyes;but when I heard the wonderful voice of God's Word, the worlds of His heavenly kingdom penetrate and, looking up the same change to all, I saw him in the light of His power in the middle in the firmament stand with his hands, his followers bless through His Word, that many be in time to return yet, comfort, and because he was still speaking, the more the sadness, the sorrow and the pain from the countenance of His angels; and when He had finished His Word, He scholl of all worlds His kingdom the reputation of worship contrary: Yes - Ave -Rah - Gotodin - straight on in - Amen! (12) And as I looked kneeling with hands folded in prayer to Him, I heard his voice in me, Go to the multitudes who went out and see what thou shalt write! (13) And since I still heard these His voice in me, I was soon on the border of the light of His kingdom, where previously, at the beginning of the exodus of deluded children of God, many drawn-out to the emptiness of worldless endlessness shadow of the way looked, the seducer, boaster and a braggart had marked with his flock for them so and where it should reach its outrageous new creation.

(14) And, behold, there were a few small groups of returning children of God with faces full of fear and horror, more I saw back in small groups, and already large angels and angels of God's kingdom there, to take charge of the returnees; But I strove farther, and I could see the power of seeing into infinity; But what I saw soon filled me with terror.

(15) At first, I saw all the terrible events in a seemingly endless, living picture, as a sign that looked as if a huge, red dragon with his tail the third part of many still-bright, infinitely more but how dying stars pull of heaven, so the same but I recognized them as those third of the

children of God who have averting abandoned by Him to His kingdom.

(16) In further, further, I saw afar the work of Satan and of his family, a kingdom of darkness, which was convulsed by fire-red and sulfur yellow lights like flashes, and I realized that it is the light of the infernal Pfuhles in which the Teufel, managing to transfers of their "Yes Ave" madly shot back and forth.

(17) also saw and I realized that the same lot of the tools that are pulled out of the kingdom of God, and see, despite the endless Far, which separated them from the world of evil and his family, and I saw that they continue to want to gravitate, but it could no longer; and me looking back I saw that even those past hosts of the whole immense train, who had turned away from the distant world of darkness and looked back in the direction from which they are hergelangt, no longer able to. (18) From the painful depression in the infinitely sad and yet terrible picture of the whole I was as torn by a voice that could be heard as the cawing of a Aasvogels in thunder and storm, and looking round, I saw the dragon Satan with a crowd of his followers on the border of the darkness of his world and heard him words of blasphemy croak against God and his kingdom, which called the evil liar and creator of Pfuhles hellish darkness a sham kingdom which he would shatter and customize according to his will, to all who will be to show that he is the Holy One, Creator, Living, Eternal God, which alone the worship and the price of all fees.

(19) However, since a flock of large angels who had gathered and placed in front of the first, so to speak, the head of the immense procession forming crowd, her hands raised against him and the true eternal God and Father of all life praised, he turned with dreadful curses order and how thrown back, he fell with his flock into the lake built by him and his creation.

(20) In the Look I turned mich again to those droves of middle and end of the endless, in the Far forward backward, to the sides, up and down-reaching, monstrous train, but no longer on the move the initially chosen

228

---

Towards more targeted, but standing in the world's emptiness of infinity between the real world of God's kingdom and the Pfuhle hellish darkness.

(21) And again I saw a lot of large angels among individual shares and heard some of them speak again times:

Your fellow angels and children of God! See us and look at each other! So you already our words are deaf, beware though, what change have now experienced it already in euerem beings and what your face reflects!

(22) What hours have passed since you left the heavenly kingdom, and since her who walks between the light of God's kingdom and the world of Pfuhles infernal darkness! Yet for many it is time, nor will many be able to call and go! Do you not see how almost infinitely distant we are all to the light of the kingdom of God? (23) However, since many spoke, many also the last, the enormous train as final hosts: We will not have been times see the light of the kingdom!

(24) Hearing this, the other turned around as searching the lookout and cried out, because they saw no light; a horror seized most, a wailing resounded all around, and sadly spoke those among all the crowds the light of their own being and spirit had still: It's too late!

## 9

(1) The wailing was now even bigger, and many turned against the change, their allegations of persuasion making and also each other all sorts of them hitherto unknown action accusing each other blaming, having participated in the exodus, zuschiebend, and it seemed as if the so accused against the them are Vorwerfenden violent.

(2) A horror but also took me, when I heard some voices from the crowds and those saw who spoke about the change:

Please refer! We have been told that God is omnipotent! But is not there some doubt in the face of all of what happened to His omnipotence? Is he omnipotent, why did He let the new creator create what against Him and us should be directed, and He omnipotent, why He may authorize that we moved from His kingdom and reached this abyss from which there seems to be no escape, since we neither can currently back and the sensation of falling frightens us as choking!

(3) And similarly, in other words, others began to speak.

(4) However, the radiant angel and large angel among the now lightless crowds raised their hands, and as it was immediately silent, they said:

not humbled the life of God in you in that Him maketh responsible for what is your intuitive self-will, resolve and action; we all have power of our own mind and our own will, our will is free and that it is free, proves of any of us do. (5) power of his own free will is the former, become God previously as close seasoned large angel Satan and a great crowd of other angels to his devils; he has God explained, while it be preconceived. perform actions, bring, and what will become of him and from which he put on to be; but he has given the word of God be heard, accepted his explanations, want to heed and follow His admonitions?

(6) No, but by virtue of his own free will he has turned against God and leave with his peers the heavenly kingdom, to far, far away from Him and His world to be able to do that and do that which is unknown and impossible in the kingdom of God; this, the worlds of the heavenly kingdom unknown strangers and impossible, he now manages with his family there in

229

---

Far from their own free will against God and everything is God, to be called only by his family the Holy One, the Creator and God.

(7) God is the eternal truth! The knew and we know of Him, out of His mouth, sacred by His Word; and before this maid-engined and terrible events we knew of a lie nothing, did not even know the word; but now we not only know the word and the meaning of the word lie but also their essence, their strength and who created it and only now, so we know the lie ah in and out of the liars, we measure the infinitely everything sublime, pure and sacred significance of the power of God eternal truth!

(8) In the essence of His eternal truth, God is the true light and the true eternal life! The knew and we know by His sacred word; the true meaning and the infinite of everything sublime Large, purity and holiness of these forces of His being and spirit we have also only now fully recognized, since we at the infinite contrary, in and out, know the liar looking for full darkness to destroy all what is God's.

(9) We do not know what darkness and lie Corruptor devise yet, create, time, and what further consequences all will have; but which we know that it is because it is against God, against all and against everything that is of God, conceived and directed the terrible impact just on those will never in the future, participate and contribute to it. (10) Because the destroyer, liar and Satan knows the word "truth" by virtue of God's Word, he claims to be called by his family and the truthful, and they also call him so because he what he be able to create had given them, actually creates namely what his words after he alone, but God can not do and we tell you that this word of Satan the only him remaining crumbs that eternal truth forms, in the he has not been passed and The contrary, he turns; for he says that God can not create. what he creates, he tells the truth!

(11) What God has created for us, so that we can create it yourself, which we all know and know now more than ever, how satisfied, happy and blessed we were in it, now that you frightens all, but even more us and as we go up in emotions that were unknown to us strange that we can not even call! Therefore you complain: o woe, woe us!

(12) It has also been said to you, you too have heard the holiest Word of God; we all with those Mitengeln and Mitkindern God who stayed in His kingdom with Him, have told you, asked you a reminder and again asked not to listen to the braggart land Liar, Corruptor and

his family, and see, now has the own free will of one's mind of every one of you prevailed against all.

(13) And therefore we say unto you,

Who like her so turns away from God and so intrinsically as wantonly His kingdom leaves to pursue the darkness who suppressed the sacred word of God in him ;: to listen lies and even find on their wickedness any pleasure, who had just get to this abyss and thus even prepared and themselves bear created evil ', because everything that is done by virtue of your intuitive own free will.

(14) We change have not turned away from God, but by virtue of our own free will we have gone with you, and by virtue thereof our free will we stay with you, because we know that God is the Eternal Truth, the true Light and The true eternal life - no, will not let the slightest detail perish among us, he turns back to him.

(15) As it is, how and what you have been now, no one is good, and no one can enter the kingdom of God coming, for now it's too late! But we know that God will provide for Large rescue all those who ask to be saved and want to be.

(16) None of us has ever seen becoming of beings and none of us has ever an offense of being, living and known by God created things; But now we see

230

---

to the creation of the liar and a destroyer, to the creator of Pfuhles hellish darkness a becoming of Non been, and an apparent misdemeanor ye us to get to know themselves to you.

(17) For Satan, for His own, and for you, the Light of the Kingdom of God has passed away; safe for him and his family forever, because they are their own kingdom, create and expand the cesspool of hell; for most of you probably but not forever, because the costumes, the children of God to be back, will not be extinguished in many.

(18) From God we know that we go to meet with you an event in which all of us meets the first death, the appearance of a non-multi-One, the semblance of death, which does not exist in the truth, but but by dying a state from which we alone can be awakened by a new creation and will raise that to be the state in which euere soul and your spirit is now appro-sen, will provide all of us but what we needed to find the way to Him in His kingdom again.

(19) Is this his second creation for us and we know that it is yet to be at the beginning - we shall attain unto by one, all, get to know a becoming to all soul and spirit and the living, but also a crime because we need to be there for a second time to die. (20) It will be an obvious and decay, well grounded in the reality of creation, in the same apparent reality, and in itself but the reality only an illusion, because it is a coming and going of the soul and spirit and living in not give his reason being because this is eternal.

(21) The second creation of God for us is give us everything to live there, create and be able to walk the path that will lead us to him, in the light of His eternal truth and the true eternal life in His kingdom which her released, own and have forsaken willfully, or however, can also go there to now chosen path that leads into the lake Hölli shearing darkness, to the evil spirit and the father of lies with his family manages. (22) See you and us! As we now, so trüget to euerem mental wonderful heavenly body also her; What of this wonderful body do you still possess? And see, soon you nothing more of it is his own, already have so many of its been almost entirely deprived and already they no longer hear our word already is their consciousness on extinction, already is the first death since.

(23) And they said, yet so similar, and in all kinds of these and change clues and words to the multitudes, the wailing and the shouts of despair lifted so much that I tried to escape, but me in horror could not move.

(24) I saw there souls without the gehabt heavenly body as dead, another on her neck and around her cross and how blindly searching for support, others screaming in despair, a

monstrous vast field of indescribable misery.

(25) The radiant angel and large angel came together, turned their faces to the chief of the kingdom of God, raised their hands and said,

All-gracious eternal God! Father of all life! Following your holy spirit and words, we remain among these crowds, and serve you them, when, how and where you, holy God will call us to. To you be praise, honor, power, worship, and glory. **10**

(1) And behold! Then I saw a second face, a face in the face, as doubly seeing the fever because I saw myself among those, so the called adoration to God, and I stood there even between two of the large angel amidst all the others, saw the terrible dying of all secondary and

231

---

sequentially, with those last two even dying, between which I was, and that seemed so familiar, as if I had been ever with them.

(2) Then it was quiet, like a silence of death; but it was the silence of a living death, a grave of monstrous dimensions without walls and floor, a light empty realm of deepest unconsciousness and fainting; I saw myself midst of it and yet I looked elsewhere and all that has been characterized as touches that I, an indescribably great pain felt, without being able to tell me which way he would.

(3) But suddenly there was light around me and I heard his voice in me: Jovian! In this realm of unconsciousness, fainting and fallow nobody and nobody will take insight when alone I and thou, which I give the insight, so you can see what to write; have you seen and noticed it to you, you shall see also that my creation, the salvation of all of this strays, seduced, will serve to the soul and spirit childless, despite the partial, but even more complete oblivion everything since the beginning until anjetzt happened are looking good will me and my kingdom, and that they will find me and my kingdom, I at the appropriate time, much-personally wear self-care will in creation that is not my kingdom.

(4) As I looked up, dropped him at our feet and, utter a word, yes His Word to detect even fully incapable, I wept bitterly.

(5) And he laid His hand upon my head, and said,

Do not Cry; it is done terrible, but terrible will follow the ages, till all be fulfilled, what will happen to the final salvation of all those of My angels have that so willfully turned away from Me and My created for them Reich left ha-ben to pursue the braggart, father of the Luge and creator of hell themselves tumbling into ruin, all want to go out with him that my spite of everything, and, except for a few isolated cases, My will be back for all future.

(6) When I no longer heard his word, I looked up, and behold, he was no longer with me, but right in the firmament of the worlds of His kingdom in indescribable and unspeakably marvelous light of His holy nature and spirit and I was the force to see him as He stands with me.

(7) Radiant acted His Holy Spirit in all directions of infinity, and in the light I saw that, the power of His Holy Spirit emanated also from the spirit of His sacred shape to look like seven wonderfully luminous, in its essence, power, sound and colors like pure lights, from one and the same light, being one and yet individually distinguishable from one another, and when I saw that, I knew immediately that I as His, seven sacred properties in the nature of their radiation power see: the truth, goodness, love, compassion, forgiveness, justice and self-sacrifice.

(8) And as I thought about the wonder of this contemplation, I immediately recognized that the first three of his seven sacred properties in the first of His creation, in the worlds of His act kingdom, but that the other four, his second creation and those apply, for whose sake he would give rise to a second creation.

(9) Looking and thinking was a while; but as I heard his voice again several times in me: Behold now around you and realize what to write!

(10) And so the same I felt right in the realms of those who there, everything Heavenly deprived, deeply unconscious and powerlessness were, a silence and stillness all around, as if in a seemingly endless, walls and bottomless, immense grave o, but but the Gloomy, yes Frightful d-it previous appearance of the whole had given an appearance that was to look like pure dawn of a clear sky in the morning, and the deep silence of a holy rest equal.

232

(11) The sea of those who in silence lay, were souls without the geahabten heavenly body, similar to the way I've seen them before eons of time after receiving the life of and from Him to the created by God for them beginning had and are gestaltlich reached the development that was hidden undeveloped in any psychic being as basic and master value from all eternity.

(12) But I was shocked when I saw that many and many no longer had the size of their mental shape but have become equal smaller, so visibly not only become smaller and smaller, but also the forms of their shape ever more clearly, lose much evident that the same happens with many and very many of the innumerable kinds of entrained by the moving out of God's children animals that had to look like even more and equal to more numerous soul seas as the seas of the impotent souls of the children of God. (13) What times have not passed through me in this vision, I know not; alone but I have seen and recognized that the vast majority being all the soul seas got a similar appearance, as I have seen before the beginning as a mere mental and spiritual seeds in the Next Check: tiny and also greater, with more or less blurred Bildchen their shape and forms in the mental shell, the spirit as the core including; now they are like seeds become again (but not all), but I saw in every single life, but no consciousness of life and being.

(14) At first it scared what de m will be in the future of all, I soon calmed down in the thought that all these psycho-spiritual-living seed change in this world created by God, as when in a fashion, yet also reach back to the development and awareness of one's being and life will because he is one of least passes without vitality in His kingdom, where it has received only the lives of and from him, but now he has his own life, is he the lost consciousness can also acquire elsewhere as well as the redevelopment, so God creates him a corresponding world as well. (15) Lost in such thoughts, given the vast seas living death, I heard myself the call name, and as I looked up, I was the seas of unconsciousness, fainting and silence caught up and saw him standing in a world of His kingdom, surrounded of large numbers of His angels, and I dropped him at our feet; He picked me up, motioned with his hand one direction and said, Look out!

(16) And I saw that those a world of His kingdom, from which only the summary of the former, which has become a liar, creator of hellish darkness and Satan Großengelsundseiner devil, but afterwards also taken place the extract as an infinite number of God's children has, not, was no longer there in its place; as I in the direction I saw rejected but again, behold I saw them the kingdom of God far, far removed in the Far infinity, in the slough of hell opposite direction. But (17) He Rose from among the multitude of His angels in the heights, spread his hands out in that direction, and as one least, eons of time before the worlds of His kingdom, I saw him now worlds an empire create that His kingdom infinity, is not His kingdom. (18) The creation of the worlds of His kingdom and the beginning has He alone make me look in the face; but this second His creation saw countless His angels with me and how Once of eons of time ago, I saw even now out of and from Him rays sorts changing light and all kinds of other forces, the holy in light of the radiation power of His Spirit so equal in the far distance infinity invaded, and soon I saw everywhere a movement, similar to that which I have seen in the creation of His kingdom one least. (19) But I saw at that time the movement of the Far everywhere, above me, on all sides and beneath me, while the movement that I saw the multitudes of the angels of God as a true vast and immense, but only a majority of the Far the infinity detected, and already I have also recognized that her those Far are excluded, where Satan with his family created the slough of hell.

233

(20) Even now the movement of Far had to look as would anywhere arise innumerable smaller, larger and great clouds light and are always spherical when illuminated many of itself and as if other no light of its own and as they would light only by the light of another.

(21) However, the light, which was the worlds of creation inherent sat in amazement and astonishment I saw on the countenance of the children of God, since leaving the light that generated and radiate the worlds of God's creation of himself, was no light of worlds and the kingdom of God, but an unknown strange light, a light as of a devouring fire, a light, infinitely poor in all that is the light of the world and the kingdom of God intrinsically, a light arm of colors, the eye wehtuend.

(22) So it big and garish, or again not the right view bidding, so it is small and weak and even with the greatest force and Grelle not pervasive, from where it went out, which was to see to it that such some worlds of the new creation, which had no light of its own, were just as much light as far as the radiation of the change they met.

(23) In the Look I suddenly realized that even that world which was there caught in the kingdom of God, has lost the is had own, so heavenly light, is also become safe but a thousand times smaller than it was, otherwise looked different, but nevertheless among the uncountable other worlds of the new creation centers occupied.

(24) How long has all this been granted? I do not know, because the look of all the kingdom of God stranger otherness, arms and yet somehow the like, and Grand enormous lost in the diversity, I thought of no time; it seemed to me that everything is just moments may have granted and new amazement seized me when I saw the movement in this creation that had escaped me so far and with the angels of God worship I sank to his knees before Him.

## 11

(1) I heard the voice of God's Word speak to His angels, and when He had spoken, sounded from all the worlds of His kingdom unto praise and worship in words and in song to Him who once stood in the firmament of the kingdom in the middle - and I kept hearing His word in me: Behold, so you know what to write!

(2) I turned on the power of looking into infinity, the new creation of God, and behold, everything was in motion, although it seemed the silence standing; all worlds ran, slowly or quickly to themselves and thereby often also turning to other meaning many one of its halves light, the other darkened, small, large, large, and some enormous, including that as with long light hair, or with almost seemingly endless tails, as they gathered in this, the change of the exfoliated, and since (3) o wonder, I noticed that the middle of this whole universe and just that world which designed the kingdom of God caught up and, differently, the new creation incorporated was that towards the sea of souls take that as such are in a final and bottomless grave, unconscious in a deep helplessness and in deep silence, many, many, already the most tiny in Unscheinbar keif seed.

(4) When I saw that, was a desire in me awake, to go to the same world through the realm of powerlessness and silence, and soon I was standing on one of their mountains, wildly surprised, at the same time but also deeply moved because now knew I, I stood on the ground, all the land around me fully verdant and blooming Gewächses, shrubs and trees, all the green end and blooming externally probably not so wonderful to look like in the worlds of God's kingdom, but but the same soul, the same spirit and life.

234

(5) flows pure water passed through the land as silver glittering ribbons, in the distance was the sea, and clouds were gone, as if to protect the country from the rays of the earth next light wellspring and give her water ,: also was there Day and night.

(6) But soon reached Earth the realm of powerlessness and silence, and, behold, she moved the souls of God's children and those of wildlife per se that had still lost the least of the size and shapes of their mental shape and held firmly; but I soon realized that this event would not



be located about it, they would have been less corrupt in soul and spirit than the others, but that it is inherent in the nature of the soul itself and depends neither on good nor evil.

(7) The day, however, when the earth went through the realm of powerlessness and silence, were twenty-eight, a full light of bleach Erdbegleiters to change exactly; but now I saw the living image of becoming the animals and humans on earth.

(8) Yet they were unconscious and powerless here and there, individually as well as in smaller or larger groups, as a soul, spirit and life amidst all the surrounding ground, coarse solid things, barely perceptible as the earthly were a breath ; by the action of earthly things but, the earth, the air, the light, the warmth of the water and other forces, not least by the action of the physical body of the plant kingdom entstehenden forces and penetrated of all this, immediately came to the souls of animals movement, afterwards then, only sporadically, but then enhancing also in the souls of the children of God.

(9) As in the semi-sleep struck here and there one or the other, the eyelids, but they closed once again, intervened as in sleep unconsciously to themselves that gives them complete strangers but could not access and only gradually woke up one or the other extent, to surprise, or even to look like in delusion around and how frantically search for a memory in itself.

(10) The fact that a reminder came as many among the many, I recognized the fact that they raised their hands to the heights of the firmament, and started so many to weep bitterly; now formed the forces of the earth at the spiritual body an earthly body, but a way that their density after can not even be compared to a spider's web.

(11) But when they saw how take of them known animals from the verdant and flowering plant, they did well and see, her body was earthly brought that desire for further incorporation of all kinds of scents, juices and fruits with itself, and from the children of God were human earthly body, though her body was not much thicker than a spider's web. But

(12) The advantage was that they were not tied to the ground of the earth, but were able to switch for shorter or longer also uplifting and floating the parts for them; as then course went further twelve-eight days that have passed since the erstgezählten eight, the earth again times through the realm of powerlessness and silence, realized it earthly year.

(13) re-times took on the earth souls of God's children and the animals, and the earth the children of God became more numerous; Only the previously Hergelangten worked to the newcomers, and repeated until all parts of the country the earth were inhabited by multitudes.

(14) Many individual among them remembered more or less to the sad events, the memory searched it in the wake change, and were already among them individual, where the ability was peculiar, who remained angel of God not only to look but also to speak of them to receive messages and play them back, so there was no lack of such individual, through which the angels of God could tell the people themselves, and therefore of the Seher- and Prophethood was soon after the earthly man Will of God is remote, since extended from His kingdom and came to earth children.

235

---

(15) As all the angels of God (as well as the entire animal kingdom) are sexless in His kingdom, and these first, came to earth crowds were sexless, and the one-fold organism her is because the nature and as children - the forms of mental body to built the earthly body brought with it that they could for hundreds of years, not a few live over a thousand years as create, and act, their ground - according to physical condition.

(16) And when the earth from the realm of powerlessness and silence in the course of time absorbed souls who, had I seen previously and now to an insignificance, minuteness and seemingly utter nothingness of naked soul and spirit-living seed have become, it was this no longer possible to be embodied on earth as the many, many bands of their predecessors and now ground happened Wonderful.

(17) The hergelangte soul and spirit-living seed in its smallness and apparent nothingness before seen by the shorter or longer already, earthly embodied not perceived souls was from the already earthly corporeal the predecessor of its kind so attracted that he had incorporated them unconscious of their earthly body carving out his own body, grew through his Sicheinverleiben and waxes formed in the body of the wearer a new bodily structure, due to the increasing development and severity also an output, and had to develop a certain degree achieved, the now ground clothed soul of its bearer left abdomen.

(18) This process saw people first wondering about the process. Animals, with the passage of time but also arose among themselves and therefore is in the earth the female and the mother; people have become earthly-corporeal different than it have been the first of their predecessors, and so it was with the animals, as in many cases also with all kinds of green growth, and already characterized, but otherwise got the earth a different look.

(19) Following the course of further earthly times in which ever new soul and spirit-living seed from the realm of powerlessness and silence came to earth, the said annexation was further held, but but the nature of the seed was already such become that he by the female become carriers was (without their knowledge and will) probably attracted and incorporated but could take on its own from its bodily and evolve, not

(20) As he was there and its carriers incorporated, it could not remain without consequences and corresponding symptoms and was found especially in humans, by the sign of a kind of bleeding; The condition of this seed was already required. especially prepared underground sap, and to begin its development, the seed had come into contact with them, they had to be incorporated into it.

(21) The fact that there is, through more abundant and more more varied diet produced a larger and increasingly come into appearance compression of the earthly body, connected to all kinds of forces of the earth, zeitigte in the non-carriers of soul and spirit-living seed not mentioned those alone, for awakening his necessary development juices, but with time becomes more meaningful and powerful protruding organs, and therefore the male was on earth. (22) Until then, I saw the spirit takes more than a hundred thousand Earth years, and the people of Earth had all the same knowledge, which is still, as before remained, obtained by seers and prophets among them; So they knew of her former life and work in the real world of the kingdom, which they called the paradise of their turning away from God, from their departure from their former death, and as they on earth so fit everything good and beautiful create sought as one least in the real world, the earth was just the fact a mirror image of the kingdom of God..

(23) There were among them probably already in the beginning of their earthly existence, as well as in the course of time, those souls who unconsciously tended more or less consciously as well as evil, every soul of the children of God who turned away from him to and have gone out of His kingdom, a mark of her then Trachtens, will and action remained imprinted and earthly in their

236

---

Existence Endig was with leb, but were those who continue bowed n evil, only sporadically and did not disturb the peace is established the countless change seriously and in the long run.

(24) The ascending increasing physical density but all tied more and more to the ground of the earth, and also the duration of existence was noticeably noticeably shorter; the many unknowns and Last of the earthly life and work, the emergence of the feminine and dos male that occurred g inability to rise to the will of the ground and floating switch at will large areas, and the myriad changing circumstances brought it about, that the live of another distant multitudes the New unlike the mentioned change, and thus emerged from the originally individually a heavenly language, and as a result more and more earthly languages.

**12**

(1) The death of the first multitudes on earth was painless due to simplicity and very low

density of their earthly body, a sleep, the same; the vibrant, soul with its spirit left the earth, worn-out body without much trouble and without a struggle. (2) Also, I have recognized that the earthly sleep is a result of close ties and the narrowest mesh and work of spiritual and earthly body, the soul un-interrupted can not be active in it, therefore, sought regularly recurring easing in this and also obtained by the mind locks the Nützung the earthly bodily senses and through all the losing and even certain levels of consciousness for the duration of this state; but that all kinds, sometimes even the slightest influence on the feelings of the earthly body and his sense organs on the one hand, as well as an influence on the emotions of the psychic body and its sense organs on the other hand is enough to both instantly produce the tightest mesh back and the spirit of the sense organs of both profitable to make.

(3) When the first man died on earth, that is when their trinity soul-spirit-life had separated from the as worn earthly body, behold, I saw some at the hand of the angel out in the real world of God's kingdom, others in worlds that are neither affiliation the heavenly kingdom nor the worlds of space in the world with their earth, and soon I realized that there are worlds of the afterlife.

(4) And I was the insight into all these worlds given that he is a big, big number, and as I watched, I was already in one of them, which has a similar, almost the same light as one of the worlds of God's kingdom, and inhabited by the of the kingdom of heaven, on the other hand, however, some her similar worlds of the afterlife can be seen, but they are like from stage to stage of change light and change nature, and I found many those that have lived on earth and died there.

(5) I saw them create beautiful and pure, heard some of them about what is happening in eternity preaching since the beginning and then all praise God, praise and Him thanks for everything speak what He does for ever for all the He gave of his own eternal vitality life and carries the His life in itself.

(6) And I saw more and was already there, I saw worlds of the Hereafter, who as from level to level decreasing and weaker and less pure light and always are less pure essence and always progressing in a look, I saw the worlds of the afterlife always lightless, impure nature as shadow full step by step, gloomy, and was terribly shocked when I saw how enhancing gloomy are still other worlds, and their last almost nothing is intrinsically what light a could be called.

(7) But suddenly I found myself there in terror, and I turned away to death. but then I saw .in immeasurable Far over all the worlds of the hereafter, but also the whole of creation of the earth enclosing Alls the true world of His kingdom and him, the middle of the

237

---

Firmament of heaven, in indescribable and unspeakably marvelous light of His power stand with arms raised, his sacred face turned toward me.

(8) Since all the more fright and horror of salvation of His sacred peace, I fell on the floor of the impure as darkly threatening-looking world and heard His voice in me: I am with you, Jovian! And thou shalt see it all, that thou mayest write. And I stayed for a while in prayer.

(9) Standing up, I turned around and I saw in the Far the kingdom of Pfuhles hellish darkness, its creator and his work in; a creative, can as such only those who concoct and those whose spirit, will, everything thought and wish the eternal truth and directed against all against God what He does and creates.

(10) And behold, I saw that the cesspool of hellish darkness also has its light, a light of countless such blood-red and sulfur yellow fire flames, which are conceived and received by crowds of devils by all sorts of things to make it light in darkness be; but they themselves go through the fiery tongues, driving it back and forth, up and down, and so they are the Creator of all that sight, they throw down and with their hands they shout: Yes - Ave! Yes - Ave! Yes nos Amen!

(11) And I saw an immense throne, forward, backward, sideways and surrounded at its

corners by the light of sorts as snakes, writhing tongues of fire, pale yellow and blood red, and there were before, behind, sideways but also above the throne surfaces such as mirrors the thousand times threw the pale yellow and blood-red light to the throne; there arose from all sides the same cry, and I saw the old dragon, Satan, who came with a group of his nobles, came to the throne, sat on it, and his around him. the corners, pillars and steps of the throne

(12) Clad in shining garments, he had around his chest as a golden belt, his feet were as the silver ore and in all that stopped twitching the flaming light of the tongues of fire that it seemed as if he were flashes of; his head, mouth, chin and cheeks he had with white hair, like white wool, covered, and out of his mouth hung tongue, like a double-edged knife, on each of its side but hung a double-edged sword.

(13) Since it was out of his mouth, as if they were seven small, of itself white shining little stars, and he reached back and threw it under the seat of the throne; the biggest of his jumped up but; taken behind the throne standing seven golden candlesticks like, they put in front of him, laid up like tongues of fire, and behold, I saw the candlesticks seven words of blasphemy against God written.

(14) And there looked, he and all around him in the pale yellow and blood-red bills of fire flames burning even as he opened his mouth, and with the cawing of carrion birds in the storm-like voice he said:

No other, but I am the beginning and the end, I am the First and the Last, I am the life and death, for I have the keys of death in my hand, I will live, who I want them alive, and I can kill who I want to kill; but worship me as their God, I will live, and no one will be able to kill them.

(15) And as he spoke thus, rose his servants, beat with great Schlägeln on huge, as cast in polished bronze disks, and other peers were tubes as trumpets sounded, those eerie sound widely penetrated.

(16) And behold, there came from two flocks of His, clothed in armor and helmets, two huge armies equipped with Wehrgehängen that I have never seen before, and when the order lifting shouting the throne seated, her hands, began:

Bata Bata Yes - Ave. Velchot setu Bata! Bata Struggle! Struggle! The holy will see fight! Struggle! rushed the crowds up and over each other going, throwing, slashing, stabbing, beating and Bata, Bata screaming; But I turned away in horror, and would rise in silent prayers.

238

---

(17) equal but woke me excruciating pain screams and roars with wild laughter mingled, and when I looked myself turning round, I saw countless fighters with ghastly wounds on the floor in agony squirm, so some further lacerate also pain themselves what their conquerors burst into laughter always new. (18) And there the defeated wound-covered many hundreds of thousands were in piles, it occurred to me that many would drown in the blood of others, but see, I did not see any blood, even in the most severely mangled, and it was also open wounds not red but schwärzlich horrible to look at in the light of a pale yellow, and red tongues of fire.

(19) And he that sat upon the throne, lifted up his hand, and cried,

I have the key of death in my hand; I wound and I heal, I can kill and make alive, and there is none to someone deliver out of my hand. you are beaten, but you shall be healed, and live, for you are all mine!

(20) And there was a roar like the storm of thunder and thunder: Yes, Ave! Yes - Ave - Yes - nos Amen!

(21) In addition I saw that now parts of the world infernal Pfuhles have become dark, and then it also noted the person sitting on the throne dragon jumped so equal and full fury of the wrath began to curse those whom the maintenance and preservation of the flaming light

incumbent, and all trembled around him before his wrath.

(22) His anger put down only when the dark parts of his creation were evident again in the blazing light, and he said:

I am the creator of the light, I create light, I create darkness and curse those who do not wait for my light and supply in order to hide in the darkness my eyes. beware, lest devour my anger, because I am the great and terrible God! Then he sat down and said to those who were sitting around him on the steps and corners of the throne:

(23) Your let yourselves around my throne twenty-four thrones build smaller, make as much white robes and golden crowns to each throne seven blazing chandelier, indicating the seven powers of my mind.

(24) The throne but you will only climb so found her those crowds, or have brought the safety message me what has become of them that me and you from the cursed me realms of subjection and the same monotony in so vast amounts have followed, as we have seen it.

(25) The emissaries who had hitherto been sought for them always came back without knowing;but now you Choose ye every man a crowd and guiding them, you will by those busily keep looking, because somewhere they must be found; the first one of you who through them or even cause brings a secure message is, in my throne sit next to me and his throne will be the one to take him, he brought brings the Records Found as first.

(26) It is not yet the time for me to leave this my creation, to enable those who have followed me and you, but have not reached us, even to keep look-up; So I send you and hope more of you four living with me creators that you come back no more, till you found and brought those who have followed me and my.

(27) Since drove them that he had called the living and creators behind the throne, and when she came out again, they were disguised beyond recognition, to look ridiculous and terrible, because the first of these living contributed to masquerade as a lion with open jaws, lolling red tongue and seven awful long teeth, the second the masquerade of a bull with seven strong, sharp horns and seven tail tassels, the third wore on his own head a mask, similar to the countenance of a glowering man, but with sevenfold mouth fourth to masquerade as an eagle, seven

239

---

scharfbekrallten catches on each of his feet, each of the four wore six wings, and all four were from top to bottom, front, back and on the sides fully and completely made eyes that shone like quivering flames of fire.

(28) They stood before the throne of the ancient dragon who gave change the sign of a much greater age before by the masquerade of the white head and hair, and lifting with the masked hands, the wings, they shouted:

Holy, thrice holy is our God and Lord, the Creator of our empire, which was, is and will be, has the keys of life and death!

(29) And they fell to the twenty change down and worshiped him calling: But thou, O Lord, are our God and only you are worthy to take from us price, praise, honor, power, glory and power of God, because by your will you create your kingdom, which consist is forever!

. (30) Then he stood up, raised his clenched fists hands, and, his face distorted in the pale yellow glow of the dark firmament of creation, looking up, he shouted: I was, I am, I can do, I'll be, and the Grimm my anger is all and devour everything is not mine, not mine, and does not want to worship me! - Go! (31) The twenty-four of his nobles rose up, each called a flock it as already Waiting to be and how in leaps target every man with his band in a different direction from the sloughs of the kingdom of hell away, the dark firmament e to , which limits the world of ancient dragons.

## 13

(1) And, behold, I saw and realized the purpose of many such flaming eyes on the masked, because in the darkness of the infernal firmament, but also outside in the void, they showed the always change the location of where the four living and creators were with her flock and I was shocked when I saw that just one with his band, which carried the masquerade as a lion who took direction to that dark impure world of the hereafter, their ground I stood; always close he came with his family, looking in all directions and peering; I assumed that he and they would have all the world and see me, but they moved pivotally over, and I realized that neither the world on which I stood, still could see me.

(2) As these masked and his crowd, I saw in the infinity of emptiness also change peeking twenty-three droves seeking press forward, pivot, turn around and always pursue new directions, and I realized that they like in circles repeatedly on points arrived where they are several times previously been and that they can not out of the drawn circles and reach further.

(3) It seemed to me that they themselves do not but noted it, and as I turned my gaze back to the infernal Pfuhle to and behold, there sat before the throne of the ancient dragon some, which he ordered the name of it to in books Write who moved into the cesspool of his creation with him; but the books had sheets as thin of ores, and the pen wrote the names as in flaming characters.

(4) And every man that was written, also had to make the name up screaming-surrounded with his own hand a sign, whereupon the clerk recorded the same character with the stylus on the forehead of the person concerned.

(5) In addition proceeded times, and tired of all that look I was to be asleep, and as such when the sleep lasted thousand times ten thousand years, I but all the ages and in sleep continue everything that happens in heaven and on earth, in the hereafter and in the Pfuhle hell

240

---

would have looked, could not wake up right, felt like hard pressed and it frightened, I spoke in the spirit of a prayer to God.

(6) Then I felt His power and heard His voice in me:

Arise, and go through the hereafter to earth to see and write to what happened everywhere and will continue to happen! Strengthened, peace and quiet in the soul I got up and immediately I came from a world beyond in the other ,

(7) And behold, I saw the gloomy, unclean, and shadowy worlds of the Hereafter empty as before;already but I found the next, not shadow full so and others less gloomy worlds of souls of dead people inhabited, and continues gelangend, I saw it in the brighter and purer worlds in ever larger crowds, and so also in the pure and bright worlds of which the seven purest and brightest the real world of God's kingdom are closest. (8) How long had this my path taken through the worlds of the hereafter, I ermaß feeling the hitherto yesteryear gradually have realized afterwards that again once a time course of eternity was included, comprising a thousand times ten thousand Earth years. (9) In all the worlds that I found inhabited, I saw the former children of God as human souls working, but in a series of forty-nine of the worlds beyond, I found it to be far superior parts partly as in deep impotence and partly as if asleep; but those among them who are not completely asleep, but wakes were in varying degrees, of being awake, gave clearly seen that they do not know where they are and what is going on with them, and I realized that it only partially a corresponding such a world beyond their body have and have to create it first.

(10) And it is precisely in these worlds I saw quite a few, although one adapted to such worlds body supporting, worked to reach those who did awake, half awake such a helpless impression on me; but already I have also recognized that the helper corresponding body souls are lichterer worlds despite their concerned world. and (assumed) from the things of the world in which I saw a corresponding body constituted only therefore have to act tangibly

helping in her can - and such was in all the forty-nine worlds a not small crowd.

(11) Some of them tried to relieve the guards and .Halbwachen them to infuse all sorts of food and drink, as such has the world concerned and thereby help them build that body, towards which the forces of the respective world go been on a foundation, without the knowledge and will of the then arrived soul; others of them worked to the powerless and sleeping, to bring them to awaken and others preached and talked to those who are fully awake, refreshed themselves and directed, reaches corresponding body in the possession of their world.

(12) Then I saw and realized that each of the forty-nine worlds has a connection with eight other worlds of the hereafter, and that each of the awakened and instructed human souls in which structured body in a particular these eight worlds can pass, and only from there to their offers the possibility of lighter and cleaner, - or light poorer even after their free will, and impure shadow full, and even also be able to achieve the gloomy and dark worlds of the afterlife.

(13) alone but also the saw and I realized that seven of eight with one of the forty-nine worlds of sleep associated worlds lights and purer than any of the forty-nine . on the other hand, every eighth less pure and light as this, and that each of the awakened, angetanen with the body of their world and taught there Seelon strives wherever you once at the departure from the true world of God's kingdom willfully acquired mark draws them. (14) Each of these mark is against one, several, or even to all those characteristics of good soul and good will any knowledge enabled Spirit directed, characteristics that are inherent in the highest perfection, purity and holiness God and He in them the eternal truth , goodness, love, mercy, forgiveness, justice and self-sacrifice, and each therefore,

241

---

what level of opposite characteristics the mark and this carries the soul in itself, as well as what level of the will of the mind to suppress the opposite characteristics of the living Malzeichens the soul and eradicate, or as to deepen the exact opposite of it, to be sought nourish and expand and sought, therefore also the light or the darkness of the soul and the spirit is.

(15) And there the degree of emotions and consequent Trachtens the soul on the one hand, as well as the grade of the will of the spirit on the other hand countless there is also the variety of degrees of light, as well as reaching to the full darkness Grade the shadows and the gloom - unclean innumerable and highly visible.

(16) Because it nevertheless are multitudes that divide soul and spirit in an almost identical costumes and wool, the costumes and want other bands but in the nature and degrees is so diverse, so also so many worlds of the afterlife, where in each individual world just living together and acting, what belongs there.

(17) Pets Not world beyond, making it possible that there good and evil, beautiful and hideous, your and Dirty, Sacred and Demonic, Love and nasty, True and hypocritical, sublime and reprehensible, High and Low, Parent and Desolate in the light and in the darkness with; can home and each other live and work, because everything is just on earth, because there is the knowledge of good and evil, truth and falsehood, and the knowledge of the psycho-spiritual light, as well as the mental and spiritual darkness and therefore, the earthly life, work activity and knowledge are all of as enumerated so infinitely important downright crucial for eternity, and for quite a few.

(18) I have seen and recognized, their mark unequally pronounced, has become greater, anger and dark by their costumes, will and work in the human body on earth, as it originally during the Exodus and at the few souls in each of the forty-nine worlds first to die was, on the other hand but I looked at many others that is had mark under the mark of their good. Works in earth, as without force and almost extinguished, because the light of the mark of their good works pervaded the old mark and let the unclean his being barely recognize.

(19) The worlds of the Hereafter, which are of eight with one of the forty-nine worlds connected, there are three hundred ninety-two together; Of these, three hundred forty-three

in various shades lighter and pure, whereas the remaining forty-nine also in shades of light poorer and blemished as the forty-nine worlds of sleep and all the seen after I realized that the far superior majority of souls all already at that time (the I have indicated) deceased on earth people in one of the worlds of sleep passes and that these worlds constitute the very center of all worlds of the hereafter, and that there are so many more brighter and purer worlds of them from that of in the real world. kingdom of God as other, also, that there are as many, but stepwise always light poorer, less pure and dark darker worlds are (in which I have found not a soul until then) that reach almost to the border of the world of infernal Pfuhles.

(20) And I saw that and realized, I shuddered in terror, for in me the sinister idea rose to that God who is the eternal truth, goodness and love, even by creating such worlds of the beyond all, the old dragon, Satan still tilt ends and Zugetanen give about the opportunity to reach the Pfuhl hellish darkness and getting lost and how shaken by a high fever, I was afraid to be mistaken, because in two of the forty-nine worlds I saw small groups souls sorts not quite dark, but but more or less impure Malzeichens, covered by no light character of good works.

(21) And as one least before and during the exodus of hordes au the real world of God's kingdom I saw and heard even now purer and many souls brighter essence and Malzeichens which you once be acquired impure mark more or less, yes in many had almost brought to extinction, persuade those small groups, refer to the eternal truth, goodness and love of God on the one hand and on the hypocrisy, malice and hatred of the old dragon-Satan and God's adversary on the other hand, ask, admonish them on again new all the

242

---

Fearful and horrors before and remember during the former exodus happened, but I saw and heard that all the many individual where the aim was little and very little, indeed not fertilized in some.

(22) This pointed out that neither it one of Zuredenden creation which have not yet achieved them, of which promised to create what God did not create and can not establish that they made far only the beginning, the from starting but have not seen the completion of his work, this has therefore not seen, therefore could not prove allegations against it and the creator of a so outrageously great work about out of envy and humiliation over their own inability an "old dragon", a "Satan", and his "devil" call. (23) Then I heard and saw the break in the face of this speaker. the intrinsically evil, I came and started them as well as those who strove for it to speak with a loud voice because. I am the one who did the Pfuhl hellish darkness and the bustle of its creator with his family, as well as all preceding there seen it know therefore, behold, I have immediately seen and recognized that me kei-ner of them all neither sees nor hears my voice and that I, although even all sight and hearing, a stranger am all the souls and worlds and of the latter as little as firsthand Wear to me that I even though all and could see and hear everything, it but not me.

## 14

(1) The conduct and the speeches as some wearer of unclean Malzeichens one hand as the other hand also the coaxing, the notes, prayers and exhortations of those who purer than residents and lichterer worlds of the beyond-sacrificing her came and overcoming their own the body of a particular world assumptions, to be seen and heard by those to whom was her effort and work activities, always attracted induce multiple listeners, and already I saw in some soul whose are had unclean mark of the past under the light of itself acquired on earth Malzeichens their good works almost at extinction was to pay all sorts of doubts and so revive under their influence even some uncleanness of her old Malzeichens again. (2) Seeing this, I was startled anew so but immediately recognized that the same also that perceive that the tried them opponent, because they turned from them to now and those in which they saw reviving doubts.

(3) But I looked at the whole being so many of the persuasive support of unclean Malzeichens that no purer and brighter world can absorb them, so that their further stay in the world in which they were awakened from their sleep and from which things her body was set up, is by virtue of their mental and spiritual attitude already become un-available, because already I saw volatilize her body gradually, she herself as drunk and stagger like in half consciousness,



and see, already they were as by an irresistible force lifted lost even in areas of the boundaries' of them until then inhabited world under her body visible suffering symptoms, and soon she took on one of the light-poorer and more impure worlds of the afterlife. but (4) I fell down and taken unspeakably deep I asked in the soul and the spirit, of-merciful God will, those impure thoughts forgive me and no such longer give rise in me that He it was that such malicious souls self worlds have created that allow them the way to the old dragon, spoiler and Satan, because by the seen and heard, I have realized how essential and absolutely necessary was the creation of such worlds of the hereafter and that the dark and impure beings record of meanies and prevent them to carry their wickedness in purer and brighter worlds of the hereafter, there to destroy those who are of good will.

(5) saw Looking up and I heard the effort declarations, finger pointing, instructions, requests, reminders and sermons to which further awakened the purer and brighter helper to, aroused and in the body of one of the forty-nine worlds angetanen souls angedeihe left and already saw I also many and very many of the awakened and taught human souls

243

---

raise to take the path to the ground because in them awoke concern for those who are on the earth your.

(6) That all souls knowledge enabled Spirit who once passed through the kingdom of the earth as a human, at will of any world beyond, as can also check out the real world of the kingdom of God on the earth and return to their own world that they on earth (as well as the animals and plants there), not ground, not their earthly, but only see the people their mental body and spirit, which recognize and adapt them given by appropriate intermediaries, occasionally and may your also all kinds of other fashion dreary report significantly more less, I knew soon after the souls of the first deceased on earth multitudes received in the hereafter, as well as that already this first multitudes on earth in a similar and the same connection with the pure children of God were .in connection.

(7) Now, however, I knew quite a few of the more impure and low light worlds of the afterlife inhabited, because in the course of time my looking, listening and watching all of the operations, new, probably insignificant small groups of souls is more or less impure, individual as well more or less sinister Malzeichens, one or leave the other forty-nine of the worlds, and their essence corresponding wool afterlife based.

(8) And I looked, behold, also of them left not a few of their worlds to keep on earth among men Arrange meeting, came after hours back with all sorts of messages, then went to change your kind to the earth, came back and reported truth, but also Erlogenes about everything that could be observed them under the earthly man and perceive succeeded; individually more souls, but also sometimes in smaller groups now met from the forty-nine worlds of the hereafter there a recorded each time with cheers of others.

(9) But then I saw that so many of meanies his world did not correspond to that his mind were set for an even more impure work and efforts, and soon I saw some in their costumes and want to appropriate another world but them after hours again was not enough unclean and dark, and thus I saw it from stage to stage counter go to perdition.

(10) The whole range of the impure from stage to stage, always light poorer and enhancing gloomy, sinister worlds of the afterlife, which I all empty until the middle of those forty-nine worlds of sleep and uninhabited place before times got from this center of the afterlife from after and by residents; probably far, far greater number of such worlds was still empty as before, but as the pursuit of individual well as some of mitzog them leanings as unstoppable, they had in from sehbar a time is proceeding closing-lich but in those as menacingly dark and sinister world beyond reach, from which I the Pfuhl hellish darkness, the old dragon-Satan, his followers and the bustle all have looked there.

(11) Thus, in the spirit of looking back and the time courses that have been passed since then and of eternity enclosed feeling and ermessend in the soul, I realized that they are compared to back again a thousand times ten thousand earthly years correctly. I took in the spirit to the,

since I live the first multitudes on earth in Check before and work have seen, elapsed times and now knew that since around three thousand times ten thousand years have passed, a time course seems many earthly man almost as infinite , (12) But to me, the seen I all that heard and with erfühl t, it seemed as though everything the day before yesterday, yesterday and today, and so I compared this timing with the times in the spirit that the since the creation true world the kingdom of God for us and since created by Him for us beginning to the exodus of tainted by Satan. Children of God have passed, I realized that all these three thousand times ten thousand years can be compared in any way with those eons of time that we have creating in blissful peace, lived in the real world of the kingdom of God, because with those eons of time compared, the importance of the three thousand times ten thousand earthly years falls not once, at a moment together.

244

(13) I have the eternity which alone penetrated by the light and power of the sacred essence, spirit and life of God emptiness of infinity and him self in the light of His power before the creation of the real world of His kingdom and of created for us the beginning by can look His grace, have been in my own ability of him found worthy of it, I unworthy, who I know so many seers, whose ability is not certain small, and might be capable, everything. write down what they have seen, heard, experienced and Felt with in better, fairer and more understandable way loftier than me, it is possible with the best intentions. (14) The given facial revelation but comprising eternity, only a very small fraction able to play all of what is seen, heard, feeling sound and witnessed in Scripture, because everything that should be written, would the seer and recorder, but thousands life of years and write - and I believe that he would also not comply; therefore and therefore I write only what any knowledge capable spirit of good will, to the true God - handed the eternal truth for the salvation of the true eternal life and true self-knowledge and in knowledge.

(15) Those who recognize the good will, who alone is the eternal truth, the true light, the true eternal life, the beginning, the eternal goodness, love, mercy, forgiveness, justice and self-sacrifice, and can come from Whom no evil, must also know of the existence of the adversary, nothing of the old dragon and Satan, from the father of lies and of all evil, of sitting on the throne of his dark hellish Pfuhles so behaves as if he were God, and of the can anything good come because he rachgierig against all rages in his hypocrisy, malice and in his hatred, which is God.

(16) This sinister adversary of God knoweth it well and much better than some gaggle of children of God, that there is only one true, all-good, eternal God and Father of all life (and the life of the old dragon); he knows better than most that, the Father of all life, nothing can come from God, what even remotest would contradict the immutable, unchangeable characteristics of the holy spirit and God's Spirit also directed shadowy fashion, and would you not completely correspond.

(17) That is why but claims the old dragon the opposite of his depraved and Seingewordenen that he is the true God who tolerates no other beside him, because he previously never manages Large existed before, and not only the key of life but also the key death in his hand had what. Assertion one of the largest 'his lies, since it is the of and from God are for all beings of soul and spirit alone received life, but never a death and destruction of non-being.

(18) The time of and from God received life forms with the spirit, which was given in the real world of God's kingdom on the created by Him beginning there, and with the mental body, the indivisible capital of the spirit is eternal, One Trinity -Dreifaltigkeit: soul-spirit Live n of every soul and spirit-living creature, and this because it is the soul and spirit of his own eternal being and the power of eternal life, received by and from God Once of is captive, indestructible and indestructible.

(19) to take to the eternal nature of the soul and the spirit life once received, no one can, also not God! Because it is His life, by virtue of which all soul and spirit alive, and he can never take back the donated, supported by the recipient lives and will not be returned, because He is the eternal truth.

(20) As the Spirit of the him ever own nature of the soul and those of whom you ever own spirit is inseparable, just as inseparable is the life of the two, which is an indivisible, indestructible and unvernichtbare trinity of soul and spirit-living being is.

(21) The true world of the kingdom of God alone knows the true eternal life of bliss and peace in a beautiful, pure and sublime creativity and work for one another, God and each other to the delight; In the true world of the kingdom of God, there is nothing in the powers and things that is there

245

---

living, acting and creative soul and spirit, as well as the there borne heavenly body in the least harry somehow and it could be detrimental. (22) From there are almost undressed innumerable and immense droves to pursue the boastful father of lies and malice; they have but him and his diabolical creation can not reach and are in the world's emptiness including those died who went along to their rescue.

(23) But if this was their death, was it the death of destruction and of no longer? Has this death can put an end to the eternal Being of the soul, the spirit and life?

(24) No! Otherwise would be the same soul with the same spirit and their life is not alive on the earth; impossible, it would be that we were there and with us all the living soul and spirit; That we are there. are the most eloquent and irrefutable testimony of our eternal being, a witness that every being of the soul and the spirit not God the Creator, but that it is his own eternal Being, a testimonial that dying is no death of the destruction and the No longer is his, but a way to score and an entrance into another created by God for us to live in a world of change our due world adapted body.

(25) That we are as a soul and spirit not a creation of God, witnessed most clearly and irrefutably not only the infinite variety and serious imperfection of the essence of the soul and spirit, but far more nor the diabolical soul knowledge enabled spirit of Satan than father of lies and of all evil, the adversary of God's eternal truth, his devil and all the people who cling to him and see to his diabolical desires pleased.

(26) Our erstwhile death was the loss of our gebabten himmli-rule body, and we are all little by little, every one a single time to be there awakened the consciousness of our life and being in the earthly in the world, the earthly body the Good and recognize evil through the earthly body, good to prove to each other and again to die by the loss of the earthly body, that is in that world of the hereafter to take that we by our mind, knowledge and works on earth ahead already own have determined and self-earned. **15**

(1) These and many other considerations taken my soul, when I thought about how I'm going to write all the seen, heard and witnessed for the people so that they understand my testimony, and the spirit of the written testimony by virtue of the good will of their mind in her soul going so alive that they can go to meet the blessed peace the salvation of the true eternal life in the kingdom of God with confidence.

(2) In these and many change such thoughts, I hardly noticed it, that I am now come from among the worlds of the hereafter in a pure and luminous worlds that border the kingdom of God, and back in the long series of worlds looking the beyond up to its center, I was happy about the fact that the number of its inhabitants so exceedingly great is that, however, the number of those who took the road of perdition, and I have seen in the low light, unclean and dark worlds almost disappears and the real world of God's kingdom Turning me, I thanked in the soul and spirit of the all-Bountiful, that he to rescue all that apply only a small portion of their once gebabten in so large measure of good will, such a large and wonderful creation arise leaving.

(3) And I thanked praying in blissful peace, behold, I saw him again several times in the middle in the firmament of His kingdom with to bless outstretched hands in indescribably marvelous light of His power; I fell down and I heard His voice in me:

246

---

(4) Jovian! You were passing averted from the earth times, you shall now look back, so you can also write about the influence and work of the people there further, the coming to witness and to knowledge!

(5) And as I looked up with watery eyes of salvation, it was as if he stands with me and as affecting his rights my forehead - I brought not open his mouth, but in the soul, I said, Lord! My God! I thank you for all who have good will found you again, and will be prepared for all men of good will you still .for the good of the true eternal life in your kingdom! (6) How long I remained in my heart's thanks, I do not know;but when I got up and looked, and behold, I was looking at the earth, and over mountains, Taler, land and sea, I saw so many changes in the outer appearance of this world; it was more land there than in the past, a great country was divided by the change parts fort moved and in between a sea that was once shared by the biggest seas by the divided large country.

(7) But the earth was the same faint reflection and the reflection of one of the smallest worlds of the Kingdom, it was also the same sun, moon and stars of the universe in the world because, as was created everything; it was often also another plant kingdom, another wildlife and there were other bands people all different colors because as initially and subsequently, but, looking from country to country, I saw that in the meantime the influence and work of the people only those change entered, they built larger cities and towns, fields and gardens had created and ordered, with all sorts of amusement ride the country, with ships sailing the seas and all country so densely populated that I had to estimate their total number to more than twenty-five thousand one hundred thousand. (8) And a great joy seized me, when I found peace among men;well I saw in the soul so many people impure, and even also bleak, dark mark, but far, far more vast majority wore such in her soul, that there is only weak in the light of the mark of their good will and their works and how extinguished appeared. (9) They were in a lot of diligent manicured intercourse with the deceased your by some capable seers, prophets and intermediaries, knew of her former life and work in the real world of God's kingdom, from their departure from G often and from their off-fed from His kingdom and therefore they knew no other God worship and no change worship as alone the to turn each other good and to do good, but then also ,: to assemble every seventh day in the open firmament itself, of the events her former statement to speak, settled by about among them or from place to place and from country to country pilgrimage de n prophet-mediator the kingdom of heaven or the bright Beyond heard to praise God through their own speeches to thank Him, to look forward to and prepare for the departure from the earth so that it afterwards reach Him in His kingdom again.

(10) Alledem saw and I realized that was in the works, work and in the knowledge of the people in a time course of more than three thousand times ten thousand earthly years is not much, and almost did not change anything, what would you have severe detrimental for them, and after about everything that I was looking infinitely, from country to country and from one nation to looking more and more. (11) I saw the people on earth by crowds souls of lichterer and clear Hereafter also surrounded by pure children of God, speak from time to time with them by competent intermediary prophets and rejoiced also the fact that the inhabitants of the unclean, gloomy and dark worlds of the afterlife, which I in small numbers also saw look around among the people on earth, until then no mediator, seers, prophets and therefore no opportunity found to be able to inform the people individually or occasionally.

(12) I saw from Earth their worlds and when I held lookup there, behold, I saw the whole series of impure from stage to stage, gloomy and sinister worlds clearly inhabited more, and then I saw a few of these lightless human souls to make arrangements to reflect those dark and gloomy as threatening world of which is from the boundary of the creation of the ancient dragons and Satan, the cesspool of hellish darkness, not too far away.

247

---

(13) When I saw already in the future, I was startled at the thought and idea that would from the old dragon emissaries find the dark comers in the sinister world to them, congenial, out of them the stay of this droves and even .worden through the dark afterlife about led to the earth, and asking God to give me the strength to be able to follow all the other events up

close, I was once again repeatedly at that as menacingly dark and sinister 'world of where I have times previously watched the events in Pfuhe hell.

(14) No more fear, but an unspeakable disgust and horror seized me when I saw the old Satan saw sitting on his throne again several times and his hoarse croaking voice heard, just as he swore to not be reproduced and me often incomprehensible new words and any disobedience swore the most terrible revenge.

(15) I looked around his enormous throne twenty-four smaller thrones around for the time established by his emissaries, on each of the Throne was done by him at the time promised apparel, and such golden crown, before each of the Throne also were already the seven candlesticks of blasphemy but all the twenty-four thrones were empty, there sat none of twenty, he had called elders, and none of the four, from him the living called on them. (16) And when I looked, behold, I saw them, each looking with his band still and thereby conform to the respective routes and locations of the four living of the old Satan, who still forwards, backwards, sideways, up and down fully made eyes that flickered like flames of fire, to change the way their specified search.

(17) As once before, stroked soon this time one of the four with his band very close to the world through the bottom I got past, but as the first time, I also realized this time that he neither the world nor me see, yet somehow otherwise perceive, and I watched as he and all the others, frantically searching further, drove around in huge circles.

(18) Disgusted and seized by repugnance to all this bustle, I turned around, but was shocked when I saw that I am no longer alone in the world of horror, but that those I previously in a similar world here arrive institutions saw meet, were now there, ten in number.

(19) I saw her clearly and took a1sogleich that her appearance was the appearance of the devil like and very similar, because in her womb formed from the unclean things of them runaway worlds they looked more terrifying than her soul; but nevertheless I began thus equal to them to convince to deter them from their final step to destruction, but soon I realized that they see me or hear, nor feel, so I, in spite of disgust and horror, one or have tried to change to take at hand.

(20) So I let them down, but saw that she transfixed, all looked in that direction, where I knew the investigation devil Front, and now I saw that they all look the seeker, and as just another one of four with all attached itself fire blazing eyes Angetanen waved with his band in the vicinity of the darkness of this world, to which the Ten were these raised their hands and started from its forces to shout: Yes - Ave !, efa - aje Yes - Ave? Efa aje? Yes - Ave! (The Holy One, where is the Holy One - where is the Holy One!)

248

---

### **The song of the linden tree**

**(1850)**

Old lime tree at the Holy Sepulcher,

Awe-inspiring, I embrace your tribe,

Charles the Great you have already seen,

When the greatest comes, you will stand still

Thirty cubits measure your gray hem,

All Germany's oldest tree,

Wars, starvation, pestilence,

New life again, new death.

For a long time your tribe is hollow,  
Horse and rider,  
Until the cleft gently flows with a gentle hand  
Wide hoop around your forehead.  
Old linden tree, you know everything,  
Be kind to us of your spirit,  
Sending into your vision,  
Germany and the world of skill!  
Great Emperor Charles, consecrated in Rome,  
Cornerstone you shall remain German time,  
One hundred and seventy years  
Germany to the mark.  
Alien peoples front your son as a servant,  
Do and leave what their slaves are right,  
Cruel has ripped enemy's hand  
One blood, one language band.  
Consumption, stomach, consumed by German juice,  
Until I once end your strength,  
Hearing the heart, the whole body,  
Germany's misery is the ruin of the world.  
Harvests do not fade the wars,  
And the brother fights against brother,  
With the Senses and shovel armored,  
When lost against flint and sword.  
Arms become rich of money quickly,  
But the rapid wealth we have to the ash  
Poor all with the greatest treasure.  
Minor people, tighter still the place.  
Since the rulers of the rulers were abolished,  
Will the ruling play and passion,  
Until the day comes, where it is thought to condemn;  
Who is called to become an office.  
Bauer hires until Wendetag,  
All his pains into the water just a blow,

Mahnwort falls on Wüstensand,  
Listeners find only the misunderstanding.

249

---

Whoever has the most sins,  
Feels as a judge and supreme counsel,  
Smoke the blood, is wilder only the animal,  
Robbery to work becomes and murder to greed.  
Rome, like cattle, crushes the priestly throng,  
Do not spare the old man in silver hair,  
The highest must flee  
And pursued from place to place move.  
God seems to be forgiving, it is not,  
Rock festival in faith, faithful to duty,  
Even in distress he does not renounce,  
Bring the divine controversy to the court.  
Winter comes, three days of darkness,  
Lightning and thunder and the earth tear,  
Do not leave the house!  
Even at the window do not look the horror!  
A candle gives alone all the time,  
If she wants to burn,  
Poisonous breath penetrates from dust,  
Black plague, worst human slaughter.  
The same threats to all the earth-born,  
But the good die dead death,  
Faithfulness remains wonderful  
Free from respiratory distress and plague.  
A great city devours the mud,  
Another man struggles with the fire,  
All cities totenstill,  
Dill grows on the Stephansplatz in Vienna.  
If you count all people in the world,  
You will find that a third is missing,

What remains, look in every country,  
 Has half lost the mind.  
 As in the storm a steered ship,  
 Presented to each reef,  
 Sways around the  
 One Day Ruler Swarm,  
 Makes citizens poorer even than poor.  
 For the misery of single hope-stars  
 A better day is endlessly remote.  
 "Savior, send that you must send!"  
 Sounds terrifying from the human breast.  
 If the earth suddenly takes a different course,  
 Is a new hope rising?  
 "Everything is lost!" It still sounds,  
 "Everything is saved," Vienna sings already.  
 250

---

Yes, the strong hero comes from the east,  
 Ordering the confused world.  
 White flowers around the heart of the Lord,  
 The Wack're likes to follow his call.  
 All interferers he drives to couples,  
 German Empire German Law he writes,  
 Colorful stranger, unwillkomm'n guest,  
 Flee the corridor that you have not plowed.  
 God's hero is an inseparable band  
 Forgive everything for a clear country.  
 You take the exiles to Rome  
 The Cathedral looks great.  
 Prize to the twenty-first council,  
 The peoples' highest goal,  
 And assured by austerity,  
 That now rich and poor no longer strangle themselves.  
 German Nam, you suffered heavily,



Again, the old glory around you,  
Growing around the confused double-  
Many a guest is looking for their shadow.  
Dantes and Cervantes  
Even the German child is familiar,  
And on the Tiber - as on the Ebrostrand  
If the brown friend of Hermann country.  
If the angelic peoples'  
As Antonius becomes a wanderer,  
Keeping the barefoot sermon preached,  
New spring is laughing all over the world.  
All churches agree and unite,  
A herd of single shepherd appears.  
Half-moon gradually gives way to the cross,  
Black land shines in the glow of faith.  
Rich crops I see every year,  
Wise men a great multitude,  
The world is enraptured and wars,  
Whoever experiences the time is highly delighted.  
This tells German man and child  
Suffering with the land the old Lind ',  
That arrogance does not make the measure full,  
The righteous shall not despair.  
Source: Magazine 2000plus Special "Prophecies",  
Summer 1999, page 87



### **The way to the new age**

### **The Age of the Goddess**

### **Panbabylonian work group**

A summary consideration of the myth of the "New Era" and their actual backgrounds.

### **The way to the new age**

The ages correspond to a parable with the evolution of the earth on the earth. It is the idea and the realization of the cyclic course of things. Adequacy for terrestrial solar year there are the cosmic year, and adequately to the months of the cosmic months - the age. From the earliest history of the myth of the era is rooted in the cultures of humanity. After Heraclitus make 18,000 solar years a cosmic year, the "Great Year", which was divided into the cosmic months, just the age. Others, however, proportionally always discordant notions knew the ancient Indians, the Persians and the Babylonians. Ancient Mesopotamia the oldest tradition is preserved: The age statement of the Sumerians. In this, and subsequent development by the Babylonians, founded our present knowledge of the era, such as astrology at all and later emerged from her by Kepler astronomy. The Babylonians counted a cosmic year with 26,000 solar years, a "Adu", an age, so with 2,166 solar years, but there are differences, since the influencing forces are different degrees - and the people have a participatory share. Each "Adu" corresponds to the running of one of twelve zodiac signs.

The age under different influences, various forces act during their on-ground events and states from. The currently finished going Piscean Age is the age of darkness. It is dominated by the influence of a cruel, all-male entity (such as the Old Testament Yahweh). The now but forthcoming Age of Aquarius (that right ewer age is!), Will be an age of light. In it the loving feminine force dominates (about the goddess Ishtar / Freyja / Aphrodite / Venus etc.).

252

---

Since the duration of the age up to a certain extent by the influence strength of the dominant power - and also of the corresponding response from the people - with is determined each age-end time is marked by a battle of cosmic powers. The farther an age progresses, the stronger the influence of the dominant power. It can be compared to a spiral movement in which the attraction of the dominant factor towards the end is getting stronger - and so drastic is then also the shift in the new. This explains why the 20th century, the last century of dark Piscean, is characterized by the most extreme cruelty and never-seen-before mass murders etc.: The dark power which dominates this "Adu", raged once more out in all its horror. This was made possible only because it is the dark, only male, managed power to harm the female forces in the most extreme way. As a result of the 1st World War the first time the women were cut off the long hair, thus putting the astral vibration organs through which they put the divine light. Only when the female forces were so weakened by cutting off

the long hair, the darkness was their hell spread on earth. Now, however, the approach of the divine light of the new age is beginning again. More and more women let their hair long, the female vibration becomes stronger. Therefore, the hope for a rapid victory of light, to the triumph of the new era, large. All women and girls who keep their long hair, contribute a very important part of the blessed victory of light! Then love will conquer hate, it will prevail warmth instead materialistic cold, and for a long time envy, malice, and war will be overcome. It is essential to the women, for the new light age is that of the female god. The resurgence of female power will, as it were, strengthen men. These are their women the divine, the eternal recognize Females, those keys to the light, the Goethe sensed so clearly. The harmony of the fabric of life on earth will be restored - if the new age coming. Therefore, let us think and act in the spirit of this light. **The Age of the Goddess**

### **The future is in the hands of women.**

The passing away dark age, which is called astrology the 'Age of Pisces ', was the era of femininity hostility. Even those ideologies that "emancipation" preached to women, they pursue the objective of harming the female forces or to destroy them, because women should be masculinized and are thereby rendered harmless to the dark power. That the power of darkness will be defeated by the female, is anchored in the knowledge of the ways for millennia. Even in Christianity this subject is still latent: Many Mariendarstel-settings show the woman as beneath her feet the snake, as a symbol of evil, crushes. In pagan cultures, this is get much clearer. The (still) dominant dark power pursued the goal of harming womanhood since commencement of their rule. At the height of the power of darkness, this meant the thorough mental and spiritual castration of women with short hairstyles. In the long hair of women indeed acts whose astral force (therefore cut the Inquisition 'witches' hair from). By all millennia knew guessed felt the women, the importance of long hair for them - for them and for the people close to them are, their husbands, their children, who were with under the protection of their astral light oscillation. Only at the peak of darkness, in the 20th and the last century of this age, succeeded in the darkness, without harming the women in such an extreme way. The gruesome events of this century is a very important cause, for the first time the female radiation forces were damaged so massive. But the light of the new era has already touched the ground, more and more young women to preserve their long hair and their potential to lights vibrational forces. And the more full-fledged women are back, the more it radiates to the men - the harmony of the entire structure again takes solid form in the darkness gives way, the light is coming! Everything is now in the hands of the women. When they again majority see themselves in their very nature as women and bring the feminine forces to their fullest potential, then the triumph of

253

---

New light age. But they, the women, are able to do this. The men you can only stand serving and supportive to the side in this psycho-spiritual struggle. This they will do happy, because real women show them the way of light and love. Because the power of love is never abstract, it is always the love between man and woman, from which everything emerges. Now it's the women to find themselves, build their clear vibrational potentials - externally by long hair - to use and.

### **Water jug time**

We are crossing the threshold into a new era. It is the age of the goddess, the domination of feminine power. So the much-discussed new era's ( "New Age") and not "Age of Aquarius", as is often wrongly asserted, but ewer age! The origin of the knowledge of the cosmic era is indeed back to the Sumerian-Old Babylonian culture. That for us now new era, the dawn of a "cosmic month" (Adu) is, properly: water jug age. Since the goddess Ishtar (Freyja, Inin, Inanna, Aphrodite, Venus, etc.) will pour the "water of separation" over the earth world. Later, the western astrology made from the water jug age the Age of Aquarius, quite arbitrarily and without understanding the profound relationships.

### **"Love Goddess"**

When speaking of the goddess as absolute term, it is similar to understand as if from "the

God" is mentioned - and yet it is something else entirely. Because the total claim, the about the Bible for their "God" is imposed, is as unacceptable as nonsensical. This male folly will be opposed to any female folly. But the goddess is the most important aspect within a larger structure, on the stand, the absolute Ilu-forces, so the divine forces of male and female.

In the goddess all the female Ilu forces are concentrated. The term "the Goddess" is not a single personal being, rather it includes all divine powers of the feminine - and the divine side in all those earthly women and girls, in and on which femininity is sufficiently developed to a corresponding vibration to record and unfold. The Iluhe that absolute God forces, the female and the male Ilu Ilu, exist together, but not together. As to creative acts they unite - comparable to the act of love between man and woman. The mediator between these two forces is the goddess of love. It is, therefore, the most important of all deities, in which the goddess also reveals herself as a person. In different cultures the goddess of love in the course of time, other areas have been allocated. Once she was also the goddess of fertility, sometimes even to Beschirmerin the warrior or the mistress of eternal youth. However, all such is misunderstood, it has gradually developed. Since the love goddess never obtained pure so remained as the Romans, it is to be called in here Venus. Their function is quite clear: It is love - mentally and physically - the force of the renewed act of creation, as in the earthly here and now as the otherworldly spheres and worlds. In addition to Venus, respectively under her are other goddesses whose oscillation unite in the highest.

The invocation of the goddess does not need a name. As others were used (and still are), to say "Good God", applies to those who are already knower: "Love Goddess" **Para-cosmology**

mediated an important basis for the understanding of the relationships those para-cosmology, who already knew early civilizations in Mesopotamia. They answered positively the biggest questions of the people: Who are we? Where do we come from? Why are we here? Where will it lead us after our death? Since this can not be reproduced in detail at this point, is equal advised to study two particularly suitable fonts: The "Carthaginians Book" and the "Ilu Ishtar".

What is the divinity? It is not a "one God", which one would have to imagine as a once angry and even charitable man. Certainly not! The godhead are the nameless eternal

254

---

Powers of the female and the male. All life, all creation comes from them. Because the human mind needs categories, the forces were called the Iluhe. "Ilu" is, literally, "divine light". This has divine light its two different, entirely equivalent formations that exist independently: The male and female Ilu Ilu! In their temporary connection to these two forces to "Allschöpferkraft" to the Iluhe (Akkadian Iluim), the highest absolute deity.

Under this great eternal feminine / masculine all-power are strong essence of Beyond, who called their gods and goddesses our ancestors - and these beings certainly have some power. The Iluhe, however, are the divine omnipotence standing above all. The sign of Baphometric male / female double Haupts wants this emblem. In more abstract and now often less clearly understood manner, the East Asian Yin / Yang symbol indicates this realization.

Humans (as well as all other creatures) are not created. They are rather with and next to that deity eternal being. The beginning took place in the spaceless infinity and the timeless eternity. This is purely divine level of existence that we can not understand, because we are not able to exist without space and time. Therefore we can not imagine a spaceless infinity and a timeless eternity. This is not even necessary, because this divine power has created time and space for us. That was - for us - "the beginning". Since all eternity myriads were of "seeds" next life ready: All "gods", "Angel", people, animals and plants - likewise "demons". At this stage, all those seeds consisted of shell and core. The shell corresponds to the soul, the core to the mind. The soul (shell) is the (astral) corporeal, the spirit (core) is the essence (the character, talents, etc.). In this still lifeless duality in gave the divine power a Third: The power of life. And with the revival of the seeds was from every being the eternal Trinity mind-spirit life.

Since the power of life is inseparable, there is no death. Dying is nothing more than a change of body dresses that are rebuilt after the inner pattern of our astral body. There is also no extinction of the ego-consciousness dying, no forgetting Dessens, which was but a deliberate passing from this world to another, in a world beyond. There our life takes its course. That there is ever a dying (of the shell), is merely the fact that we have to take the path through the gross worldly world once. Why do we need this? - Because we are once from our original home, the kingdom of God of eternal light, undressed and doing our "heavenly bodies" lost, so the pure light material transformations of our astral body. In the "Leerenendlosigkeit" we could no longer exist now. We lost our consciousness and fell back into a state of serenity. We are in a certain way all the "fallen angels". We now come back to us and could incarnate again, created the divine power, the power of Iluhe, the worldly gross material cosmos with the earth. This vibration base was added, which allows us again to develop from the seed state. (For details about all that can, for example in the Carthaginians book, esp. There are at "Ilu Ashera" looked up.)

During sexual intercourse between husband and wife, a vibration is generated and attracted by this a seed from a special otherworldly sphere in which there are the seeds. Since this affects the legality of the affinity of vibrations, agreed among other things the family resemblance. This is successful with two healthy people of similar fundamental still.

Our way through the gross earthly world is therefore necessary to enable us to reincarnation - and thereby open the way to return to the homeland. It is our duty to give witness by the children and other "fallen angels" this way - because there are many seeds powerless in that sphere. After our earthly death we do not lose our consciousness again, but are attracted by one of the many worlds of the hereafter; namely from those corresponding to that mental vibration that we have acquired during our earthly life through thoughts and actions. From there, we can then move on - in lighter or darker worlds beyond, our will in this regard is entirely free. However, the goal set by the gods, the power of the Iluhe, is to return home

255

---

Home to the realm of eternal light. One was repeatedly dying there is not (in some special cases, however, it also re-incarnation enter the earthly). Affinities to this para-cosmology can be found, more or less clearly, in many ancient doctrine teachings.

Since we have our "personalities" was from the beginning, and thus brought into this world, are our tasks for the whole under-different. Many will only expected to go their immediate way decent; by others, however, that they do things for the community. Because only if this world is obtained in a usable state, and especially the natural relation of the two sexes, to carry out their chance to return home, the other "fallen angels".

The worldly cosmos with the earth, we must introduce the midst of a vast ocean otherworldly scouts and worlds us as a relatively small island. This world is indeed separated from the afterlife, but for the strong spirit the septum is wafer-thin, which can be switched by means of the astral body of the spheres. Necessary but is this always a strong vibration of love between a female and a male essence. This alone can develop the necessary high attraction, thanks to which this difficult path is possible. It is herein not of a more or less abstract "charity" is mentioned, but the clear personalize love between man and woman. This love is not necessarily between two people, not one living here in the earthly and dead, it can also be the worshipful love between people of the earth and an opposite-sex nature of the afterlife, which has not gone as man through earthly existence - so about a divine being who is capable of a "spiritual Eros".

In essence, we humans are all "fallen angels". Therefore is also in each of us a fortune many times higher than we can imagine during our humanity us now. But will recover its heavenly power only, who ensures the purity of the oscillation of sex - as a woman or a man.

### **The astral bodies**

The term "astral body" refers to the "inner body", that subtle basic pattern that carry all living beings in themselves; Whether human, animal or plant. The astral body is thus that which we

brought from our homeland, the kingdom of eternal light (Ilu Empire). Our worldly coarse material bodies are structured according to the pattern of the inner astral body. It is likely the worldly body at the age of around 21 years the artwork, the eternal astral body, be most similar. But the worldly coarse material body's aging subject, but not our real, existing on earth merely inwardly, true body, its eternal pattern is precisely the astral body.

Now says of the Para-cosmology that the different Ge worse Male and Female been there from the beginning - even if those impacted only here in the earthly in necessary here biological way. It has always, however, even in the realm of eternal light, there was the male and the female, and in the worlds of the hereafter, we wander after earthly death, it is equally.

Before our departure from the realm of eternal light (see para Kosmo-logy), we can speak of a sexuality "prebiological". However, the difference between male and female was mentally (psychologically) and externally available and even very pronounced, even more than is the case in the earthly. At that time and in that bright sphere our astral bodies were, so to speak in 1: 1 converted form. Hence it is that the outside major differences that have existed at that time between men and women and will exist after our earthly life again, even now stuck in the form of our astral body in us. The astral body contain it were the fundamental differences between men and women. Everything is designed so that the two sexes complement each other - and also attract each other. Only in the coming together of this difference during the sexual act between man and woman created the divine unity of the two Iluhe who allschaffenden forces of male and female for a few moments.

256

---

Diversity is the key to wholeness, because of all the beginning down pairs are intended - even if they perhaps can not always meet in earthly life; then they can be found in the next world.

The divine principle of Iluhe is the forces of male and female in each completely pure nature, both have the same value -. Women and men - but they are never the same! This is also reflected in their astral bodies. The astral body also cause generally invisible "aura". This is a radiant, so to speak already consumed, astralight. **Differences between female and male astral body**

The astral bodies of woman and man are very different. These differences are naturally also outwardly in their earthly gross material reactions, so our earth bodies. However rarely as pronounced as the original. Add to this that by the extract from the Ilu-kingdom have shown (see para cosmology) with many losses. Therefore, there are beautiful and less beautiful people - their astral bodies are all very beautiful. Inasmuch embedded in every woman a Helena and in every man a Paris to talk with Greek mythology.

The astral bodies of man and woman consist of different types of fines. This is also one of the main reasons the outward differences. While the gross material earth bodies are made of flesh and blood of the same type, are the astral body from different substances, from different fines. These substances have been once called "light substances" by male or female type. They are each in affinity for either male or female "light oscillation". As our astral body and breathe, they require adequate Astrallicht- breath substances. These are very different between men and women, and therefore also the astral respiratory organs of men and women are quite different.

The most obvious is the difference between male and female astral body by the hair. In women and girls, the astral body extends completely into the hair. The Astral hair of a woman are always very long, certainly much more than one meter. As the hair of women so on a larger length have a full astral body, they do not fall to them also. This is different for men whose hair Astral measure only about one to two hand widths, which is why they turn out more or less. It is true that men hair grow relatively long, but it is then only an extended horn formation, as well as the beard or long fingernails and toenails; is there not inner astral counterpart and therefore no meaning. Woman hair is therefore something fundamentally different than men hair. Women's hair always have along its entire length a full internal counterpart, they are astral alive! Thus the long hair of the most precious possession of every woman and every girl is. Not coincidentally also in sexuality it plays such an important role: It

is a Ursignal of woman to man.

Because women's hair are astral life, this means that every cutting, singeing, etching, any damage of women's hair, poses an immediate damage to the astral body of the woman concerned or of the relevant girl! Such acts naturally from always negative; It should therefore be avoided. Even the Sumererinnen knew that especially the first 80 cm (three Sumerian / Old Babylonian Ellen) are very sensitive. therefore at least this length had the hair of women. In all civilizations was similar. The functioning of the female astral breathing starts at a hair length of about 50 centimeters, but a greater length is naturally very much better; a measure of 75 to 80 centimeters hair length corresponds to the natural in women, more length causes even more.

By Vergrobstofflichung the earthly, which is initiated by the sex between husband and wife, there is more or less "Minimalvermengungen". It partially migrate female radiations in the man and partially male radiations in the woman. This earthly incarnations not correspond indeed largely, but quite, the image of the true body, so the the astral body. It is in-itself to be against the nature of women to cut or cut their hair. Where it still happens, always carry negative influences thereto blame.

257

---

The female astral body is subject to different laws than the male. The female astral body is in many ways more sensitive, more sensitive, radiation full. This is set up from the very beginning her way. It is also the reason that motherhood (which indeed alone are in the earthly) was transferred to the female - precisely because the in-itself is Female lights and delicate feeling than the Male and therefore better suited to usher children into life , But light magic had always been a matter for women.

It is important for both sexes, to create a pure each Ilu vibration in itself - according to sex. Because of the degree of light, which the astral body (ie also of their own will) is supplied through the Anziehungskräfte of mind, decide on the degree of vitality in the world - and on the way forward in a clear Netherworld after earthly death. **The astral breath**

The astral respiratory organs of man and woman, their vibrational bodies, differ greatly from each other. Both in terms of their nature and arrangement as well as in their functioning. Together is the main task of continuously attracting the respective astral breathing light materials from the general fines sphere and supply the astral heart - because here we speak of the astral counterpart of the gross heart (so far, however, the age-old reference to the heart as the seat of vitality again if applicable). The principal difference to the earthly breathing is that the coarse materials are uniform and therefore men and women can breathe the same air - the astral body substances in men and women, however, are different and therefore also require different types of breathing. This in turn results in that women and men also need very different astral respiratory system and have. The whole structure of life is based on the two factors male and female, it is applied to the complement of these two different entities! The attraction of the respective astral breath fines is done by each gender main vibrating member, partially supplemented by the respective spurious organ. This is a maßgeb-binding documents for the preservation of vitality and sexuality as well as the functionality of knowledge capable mind.

In the years of childhood are the necessary fines, which are quasi the breath of the astral body, fed by acting from outside forces. In the infancy of man, thus encompassing such forces not to. Any violations of the vibration bodies therefore act in den Kindheitsjahren hardly in this regard from. Only when the worldly coarse material body is developed to sexual maturity, so that the astral body (the so knows no coming and going!) Begins to fully develop in him, listen to the automatic Feinstoff- and vibration supply from outside, the man must this now put on their own efforts - his astral respiratory system must be functional.

Only in old age increases the importance of vibration organs from because by then certain reserves have been accumulated - at least when the main oscillation organs were essentially always in order. In old age, when the astral body registered, that gradually loses its gross material envelope of stability, it is directed so to speak on the exhaustion. **The astral breath**

## of the woman

The astral substances, which needs the female astral body for the conservation of his light and his life forces, are of very fine art. One must imagine how tiny sparks coming pull of the astral plane ago this world, such as schools of small fish an ocean traverse. It requires the largest possible network - to stay with the comparison - in order to absorb such fines toads. For this alone is the woman's hair. His astral counterpart has an extremely fine magnetic wire that runs inside the Astral hair - as in diesseitigem counterpart of hair medullary canal. Thus, the gross material allows the hair Astral hair, also here to develop his abilities in this world and to attract and capture those necessary female astral substances. This happens continuously, it is the breathing of the female astral body.

258

---

The main body of the vibration woman and girl are so her long hair (the hair of women and girls are indeed due to the gender-specific nature of the female astral body quite something else than men). The functioning of the astral breathing woman is therefore dependent on intact presence of this side, so the gross material counterparts of astral respiratory / vibration organs - woman absolutely needs sufficient long hair to maintain the vitality of their astral body!

## The astral breath of the man

The astral substances needed by the male astral body can be thought of as subtle clusters, similar to those small Kummuluswolken, turned by the astral plane ago this world. According to form and size, they correspond approximately to the diaphragm. Meanwhile astral counterpart in the man's body radiates a magnetism which constantly attracts such fines clouds and ensures that the supply of fresh male Astral substances never interrupted. This corresponds to the breathing of the male astral body. **Astralight and sexuality**

The sexual abilities in men and women are very much connected to the light potential of the astral body. This potential also determines sexual potency. The mind directs the body - not vice versa. Therefore also experience alone true love all full pleasures of lovemaking. The power of her ability to love beyond the limits of worldly assets - physically as well as mentally. The higher the light level of their astral bodies, the more so. Because in addition to the Hither there is also a physical astral erotic!

The potential of the astral light determines the vitality and the ability to love. It develops due to the purity of the natural oscillation - male in the male, female in the woman - and the quality of the astral respiratory system, which ensure the functioning of the astral light supply.

Since nowadays many women do not have their astral respiratory and main vibration bodies in necessary extent, so have short hair, there these also lack astral light. But even more women and girls sensing this regard the hints of the goddess and let their hair long. In men, the causes of astral palsy are even more diverse. In essence, the evil still is the lack of vibration gechlechtsspezifischer purity. Thus, the Astral Light is lost, the astral body darken and lose its vitality.

Where men and women perform the act of love in high grade astral light, creating two special vibrations: The first extends into that sphere, in which lie the seeds of about received life. Such a seed attracts this first oscillation; From him becomes a child. This is due to a temporary union of the two personal characteristic vibrations that attract now on the principle of affinity an appropriate seed. This explains the family resemblance, in the show both traits of the mother as well as the father.

We can call this first arising oscillation the diametrical one. She needs no strong astral light, it corresponds to the sexual Grobstofffunktion and almost always works, even independently of love. The second vibration that creates a moment, comes exclusively with strong astral light of lovers. This we may call the beyond-related vibration of lovemaking. It is the astral heart-love. In it is revealed that supreme feeling wonderful commonality, which is a part of eternity.



Because there is from eternity so the Paarsamkeit between man and woman. And this second vibration is that which corresponds to the eternal act of love in the afterlife! To feel this is beyond all the earth. It gives those very moments supreme bliss already in the earthly, which belong to a higher level. At the same time that second vibration, the vibration of the astral Eros, a jet formations to the two lovers just around that it shields against unpleasant influences. This reinforces the continuing commonality of the two and help them to pass the life struggles in this world good. So the perfect act of love between man and woman causes their firm cohesion by supporting the astral plane ago.

259



### The intercosmic key

They have become accustomed to call our cosmos as "universe". The true reality is not because our universe is just like an island in a vast ocean, which we might call the "Intercosmos". In this ocean otherworldly spheres there are many worlds beyond, numerous other "universes" of other materiality. So also our cosmos is permeated by otherworldly spheres, through which the nature of the afterlife - clear as sinister - reach our world and can have an impact here. Similarly, the reverse is also possible: We can according to "the other side", before our earthly death, and act from there. Given but again it requires the strong female vibration quasi prepares the "beacon" from this world in the bright hereafter. This is the key to communication with the Light Beyond, with the Kingdom of the Goddess. And again we come full circle: they are the women with their long light-bearing and attractive hair that can pave the way - for all, in the hands of women, in her will, and her all-female consciousness is the future of the new age!

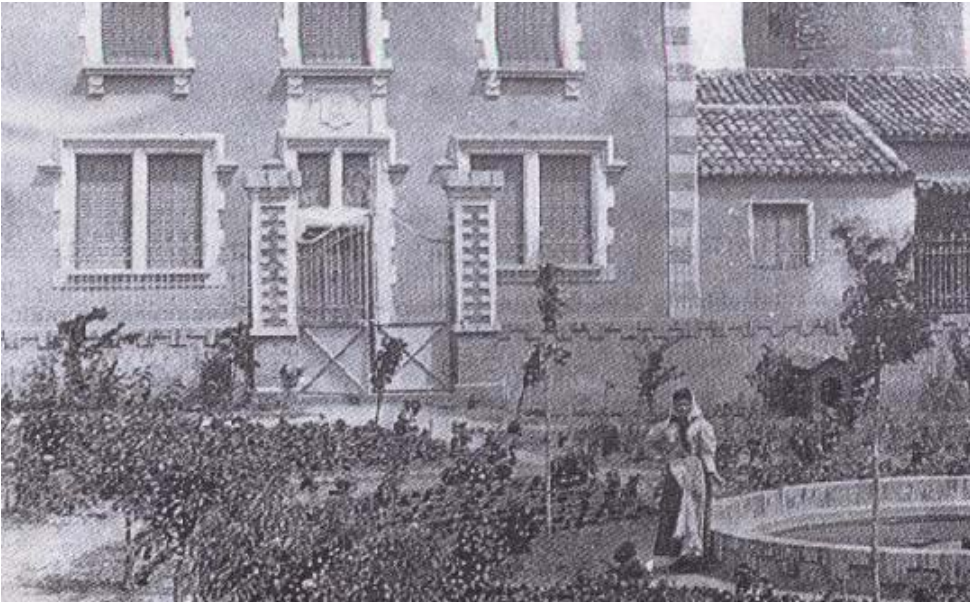
### Representation of the love goddess

Ishtar / Inanna / Inin / Venus / Aporodite / Freyja / Aramati / Ashera / etc. **The love goddess Ishtar / Venus.**

The pearl on the forehead symbolizes her third eye, which looks into the people. Above her head is floating the magic sun, the source of divine light Ilu. The long hair of the goddess is spread out like magical wings,

Through them, she sends and receives messages and prayers and creates miracles. In her hands she holds the tip of Marduk (Odin / Jupiter) Spear to sign that they can pass through the Beyond / Diesseits-border, and in the other hand a mirror, which makes them all shivering. (Depiction Babylonian, circa 1600 BC, currently Baghdad). The shape of the lily is an adaptation of the Templars section Augsburg-Vienna-Genoa (1220).

260



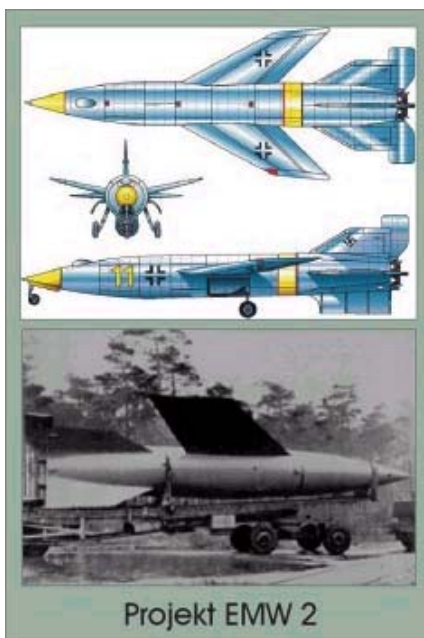
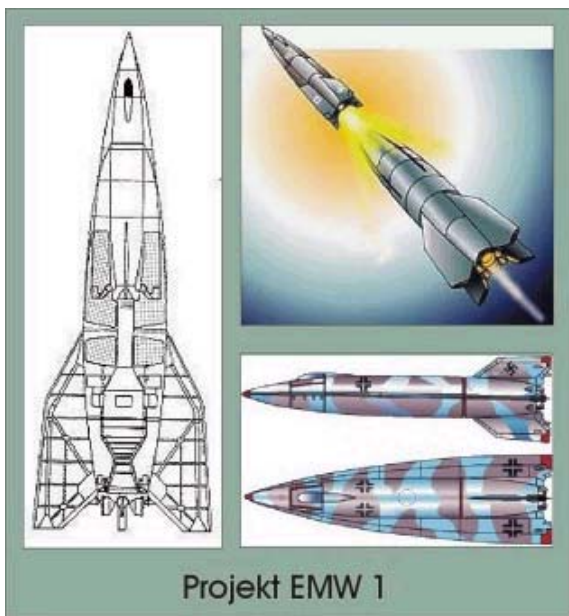
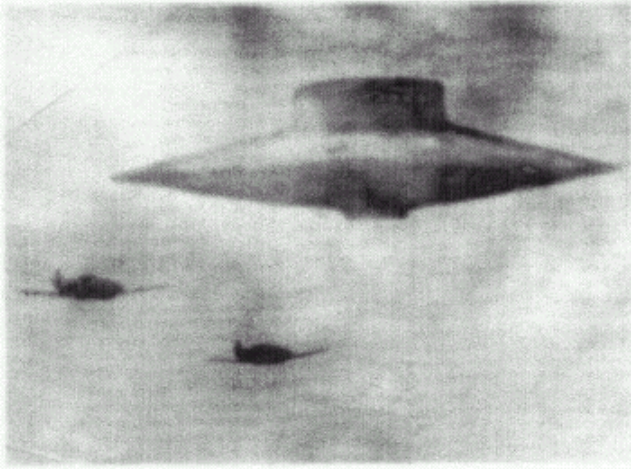
### **Miracle Gallery**

The following is an overview of certain photos and illustrations on the theme "silver bullets": The authenticity of the images is not always clear, but some photos are from the archives of the Templar archive, and partly from private sources.

### **Miracles 1**

261







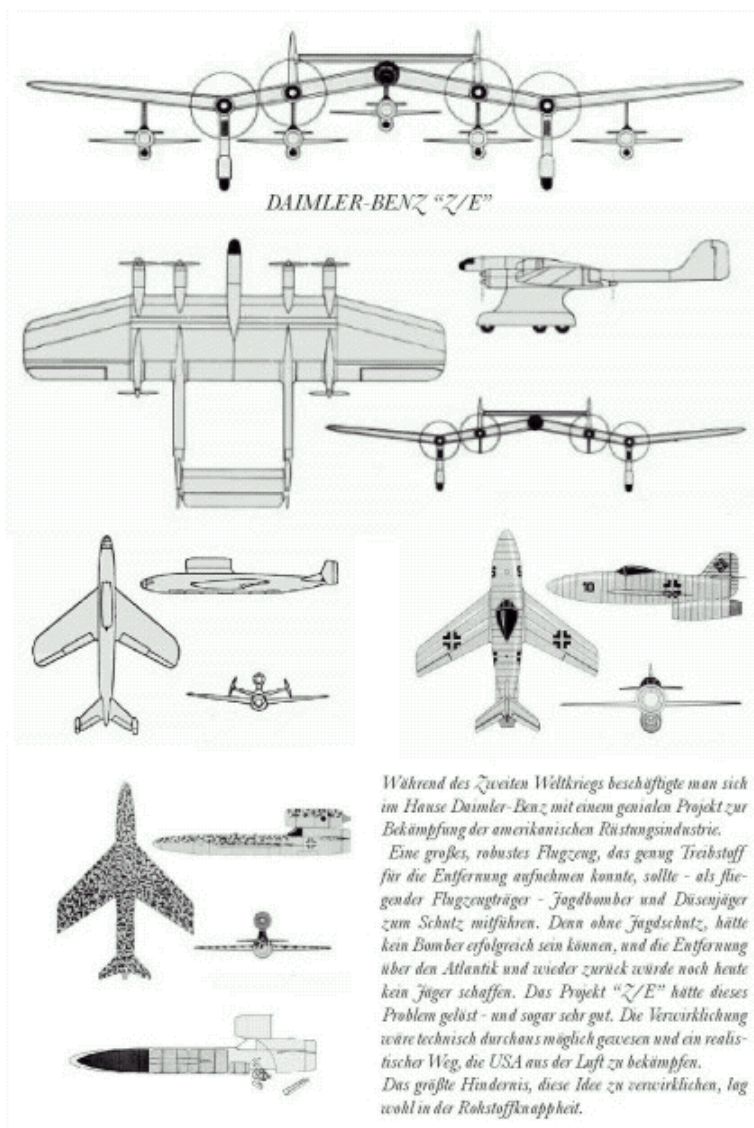








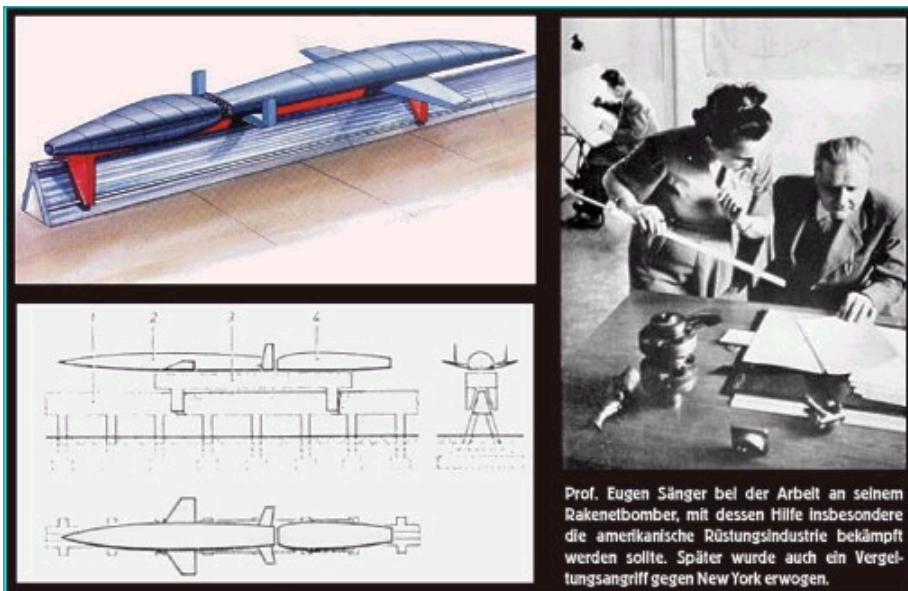




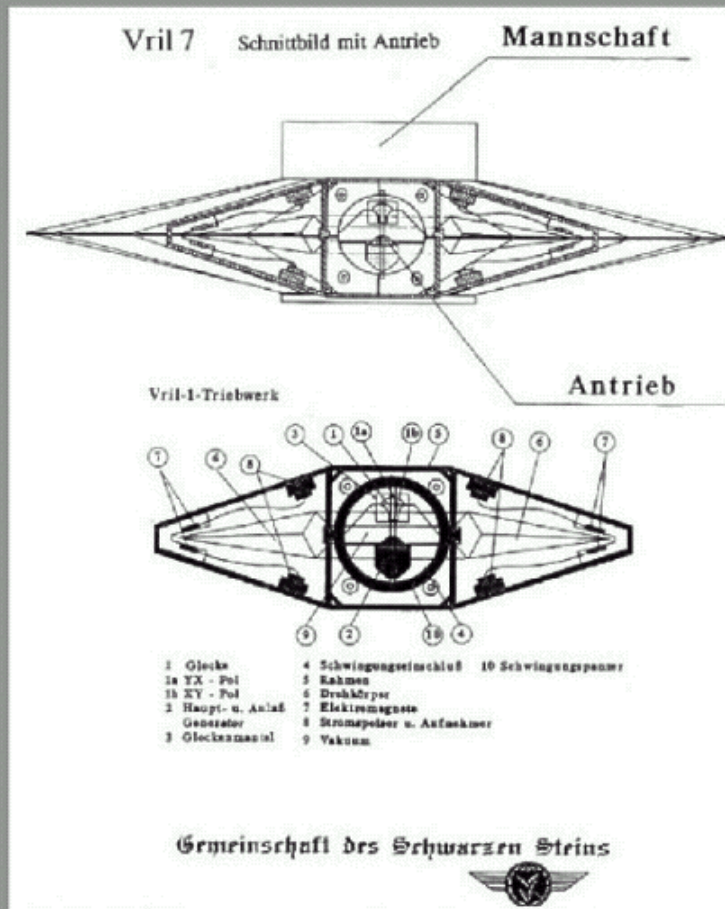
Während des Zweiten Weltkriegs beschäftigte man sich im Hause Daimler-Benz mit einem genialen Projekt zur Bekämpfung der amerikanischen Rüstungsindustrie.

Eine großes, robustes Flugzeug, das genug Treibstoff für die Entfernung aufnehmen konnte, sollte - als fliegender Flugzeugträger - Jagdbomber und Düsenjäger zum Schutz mitführen. Denn ohne Jagdschutz, hätte kein Bomber erfolgreich sein können, und die Entfernung über den Atlantik und wieder zurück würde noch heute kein Jäger schaffen. Das Projekt "Z/E" hätte dieses Problem gelöst - und sogar sehr gut. Die Verwirklichung wäre technisch durchaus möglich gewesen und ein realistischer Weg, die USA aus der Luft zu bekämpfen. Das größte Hindernis, diese Idee zu verwirklichen, lag wohl in der Rohstoffknappheit.





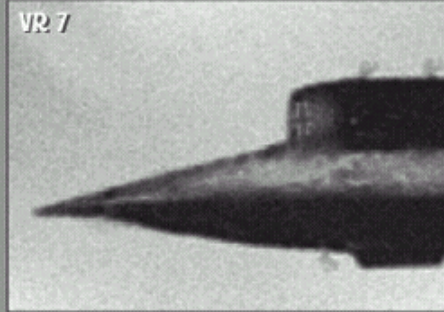
# Antriebstechnische Werkstätten / Arado, VR ("Vril") 7, Brand



Rekonstruktionsversuch

Durchmesser des Geräts ca. 45 m

Das Antriebsverfahren dieser Geräte ist nach wie vor unergründet, obwohl es tatsächlich funktioniert zu haben scheint. Sicher bekannt ist "Schwingungsaffinität" eine maßgebende Rolle spielte. Es handelte sich also wohl nicht nur um eine reine Elektrogravitationstechnologie.

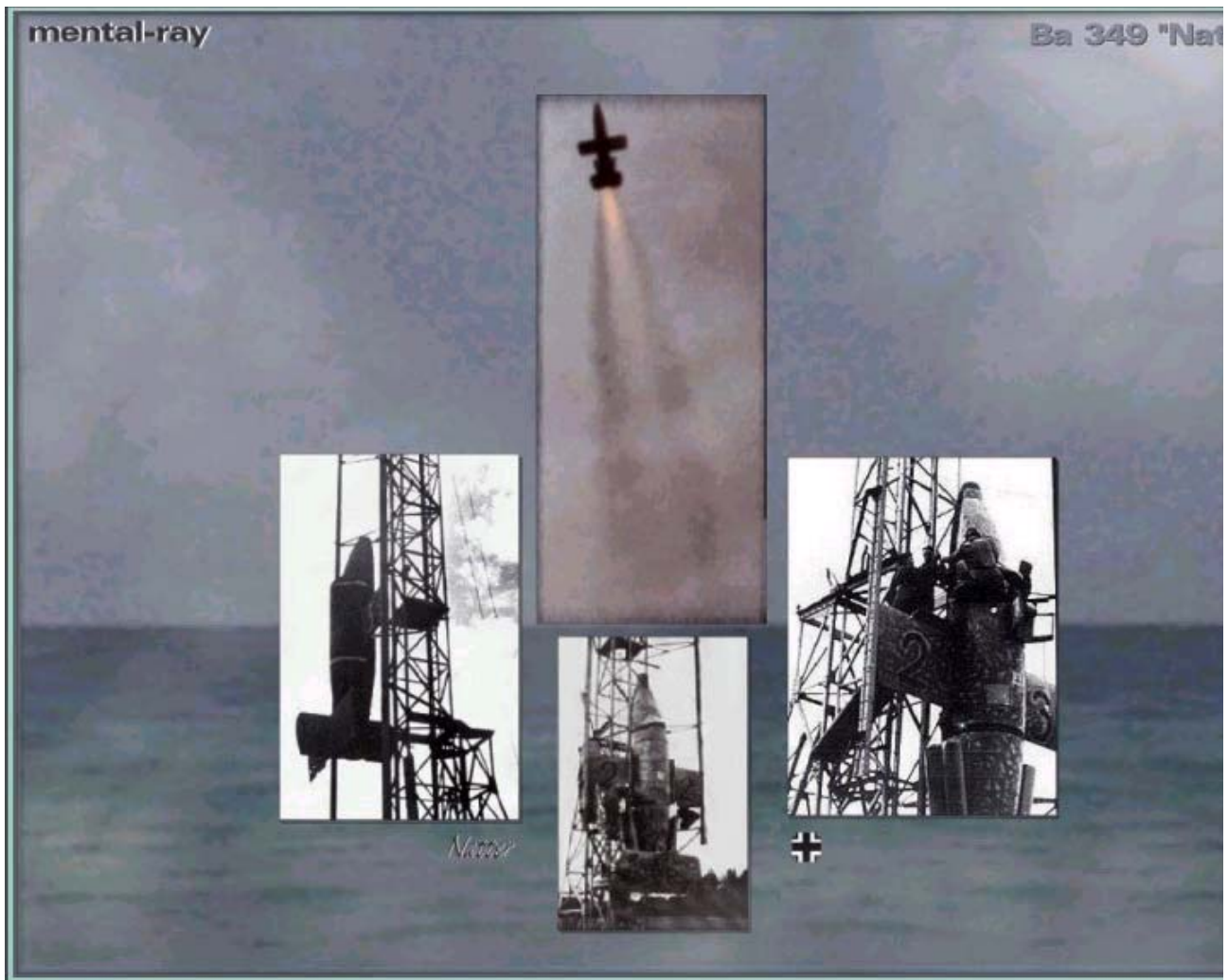


Von allen mitunter besprochenen diskusförmigen o des Zweiten Weltkriegs dürfte VR 7 am ehesten das zur Einsatzreife fertiggestellt und auch noch mit neua



VR ("Vril") 7 auf dem Versuchs-  
gelände in Brandenburg 1944.

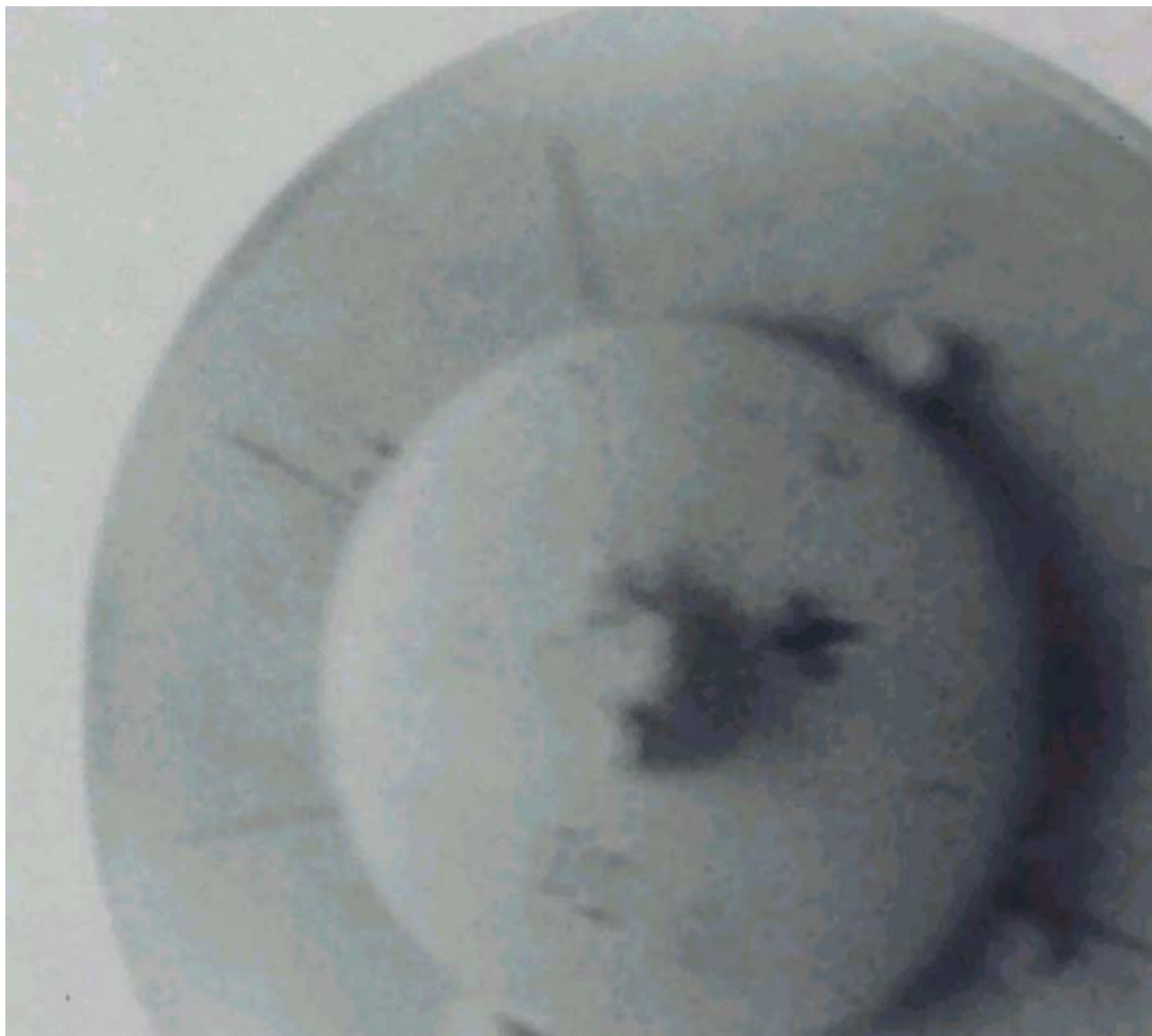














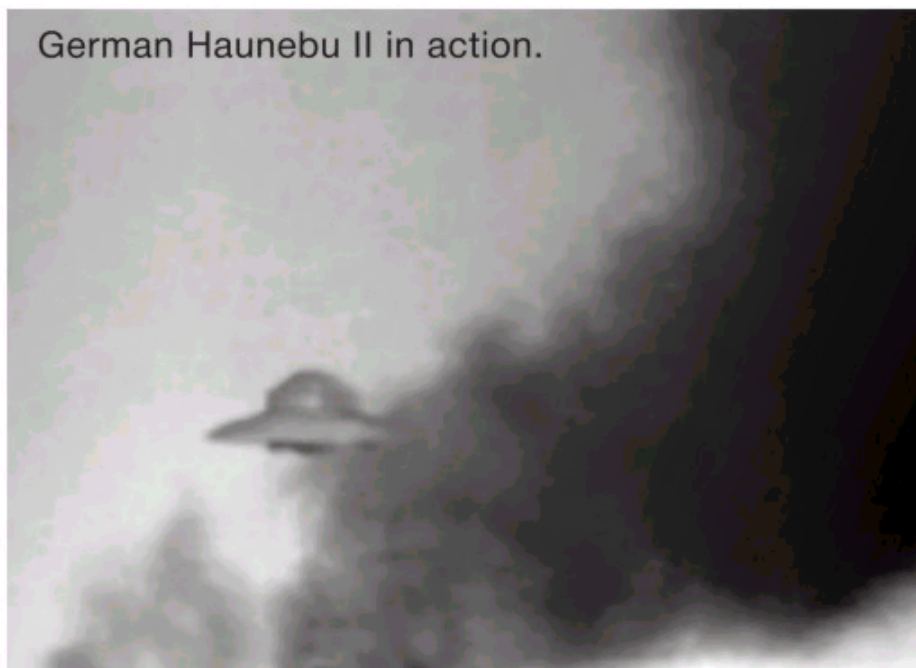








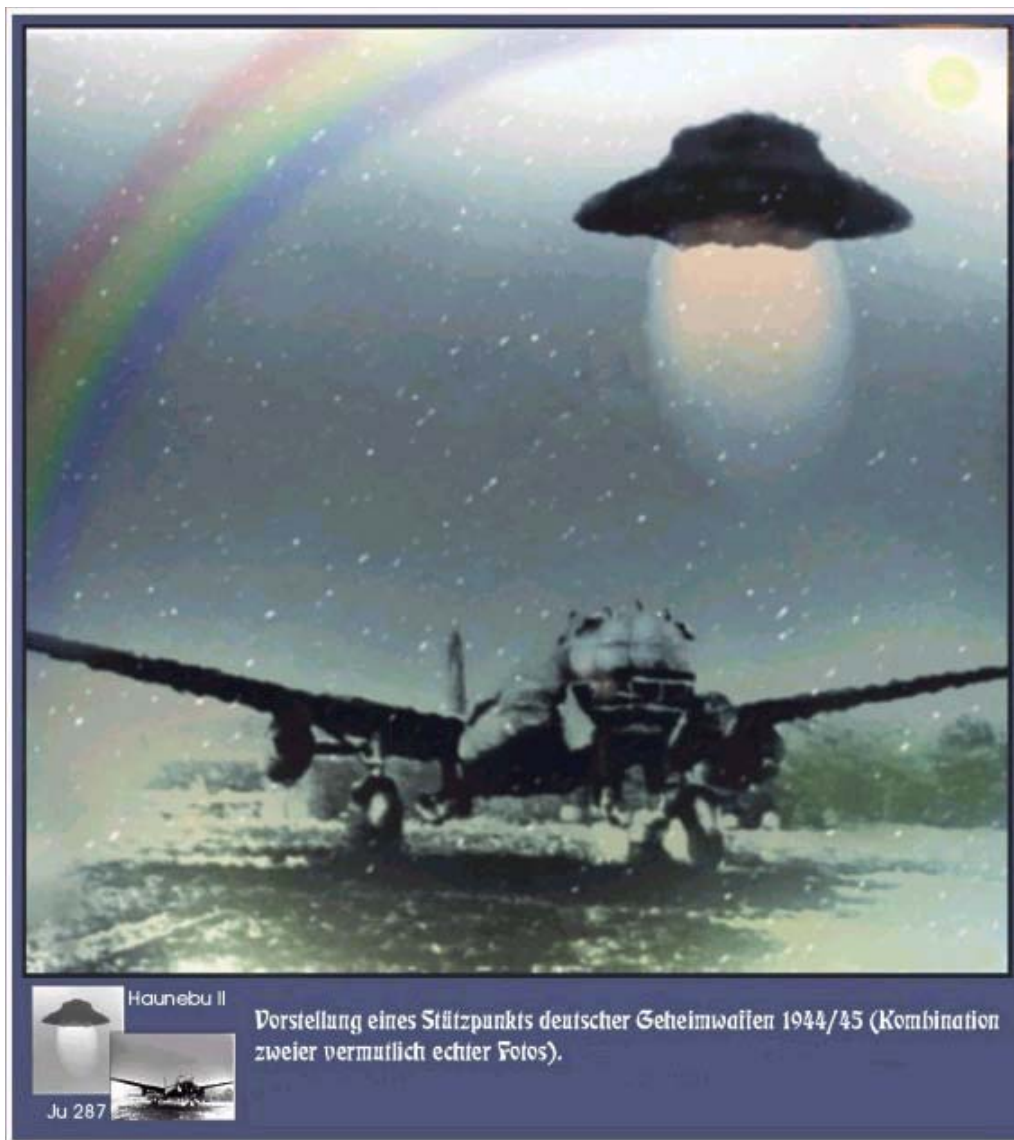
273





"274









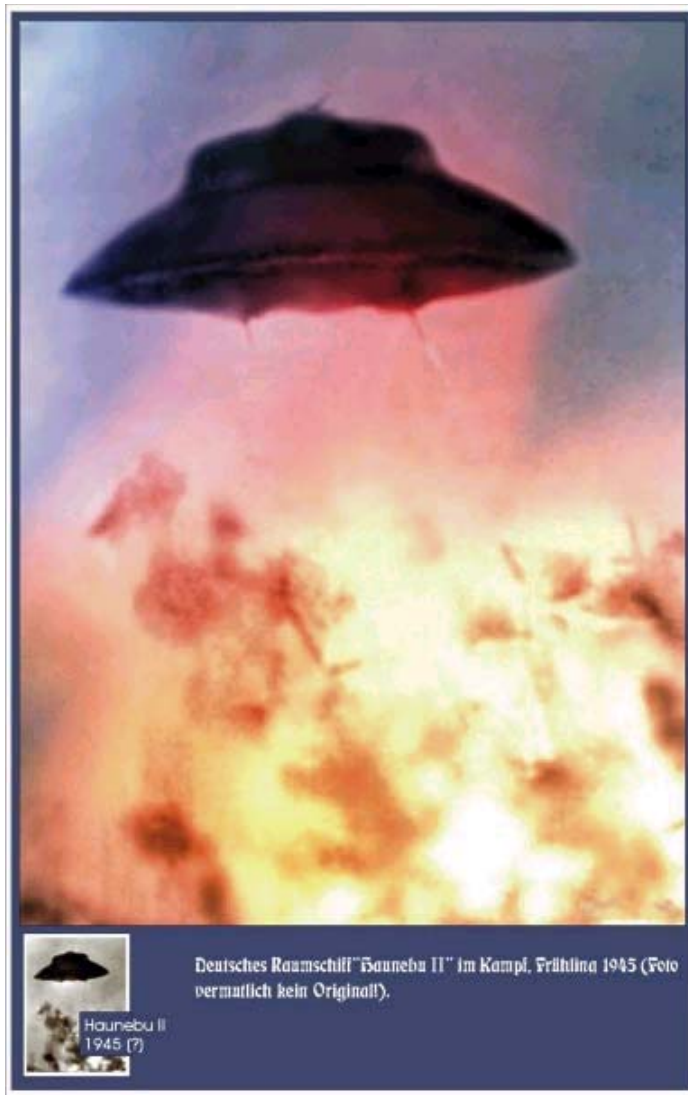
Das deutsche Raumschiff "Vril 7" 1944 auf dem Vril-Gelände in Brandenburg (Phantasiedarstellung nach wahrscheinlich echtem Foto).



Vorstellung vom Start des deutschen Raumschiffs "Odin" (Vril 8) nach Aldebaran im April 1945 (wahrscheinlich kein Originalfoto).

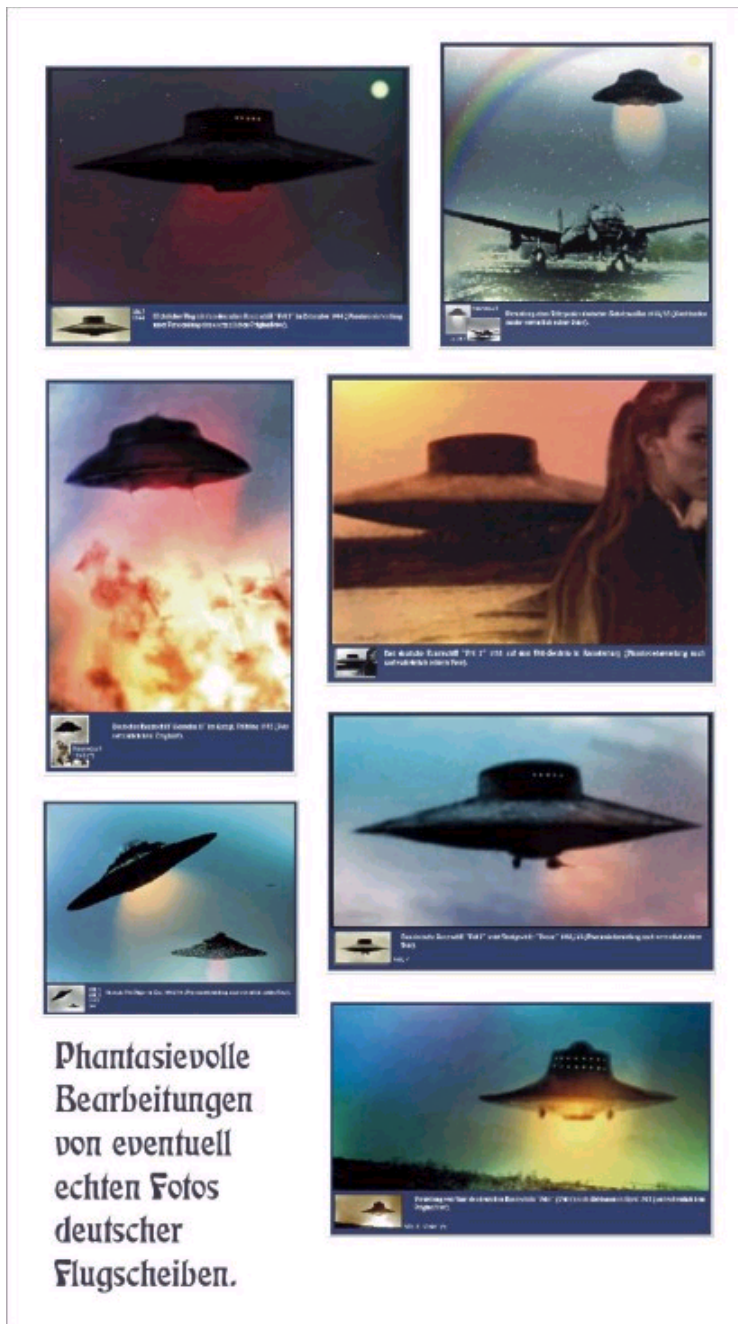
VRIIL 8 "Odin" (?)





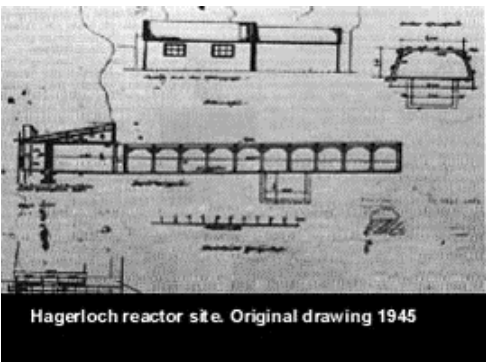
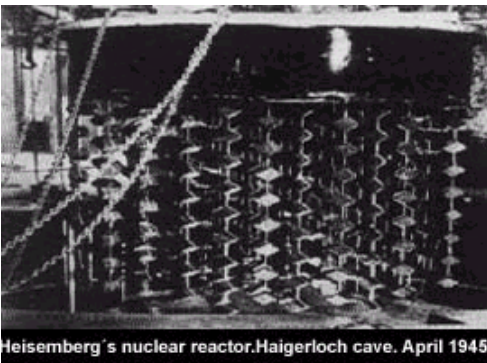
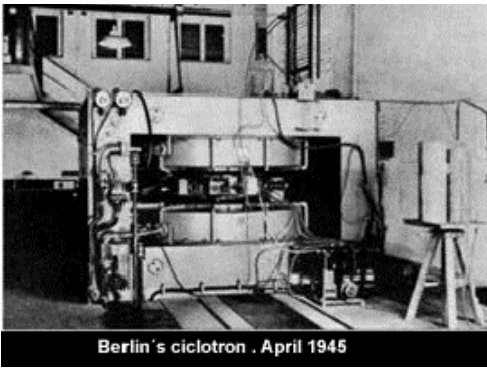






279

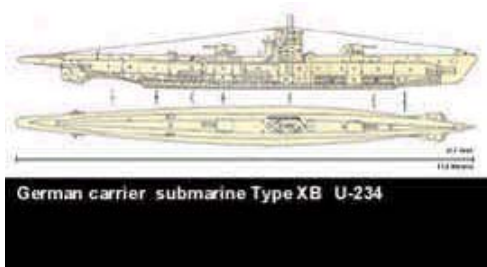


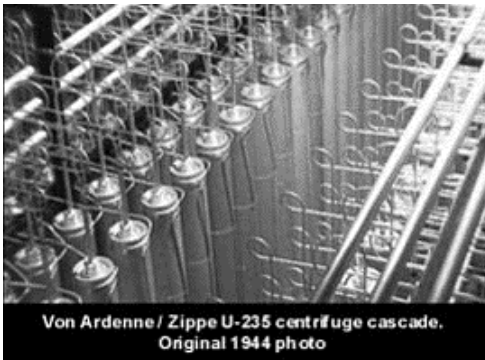
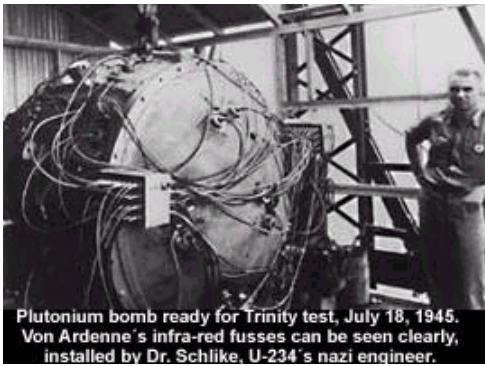


## Miracle weapons

Photos and animations of so-called wonder weapons, and their development, etc. Tip: Visit the Haigerlocher Atomkeller, this one can still visit, although certain "facts" "adjusted" because of the current situation were ...

280





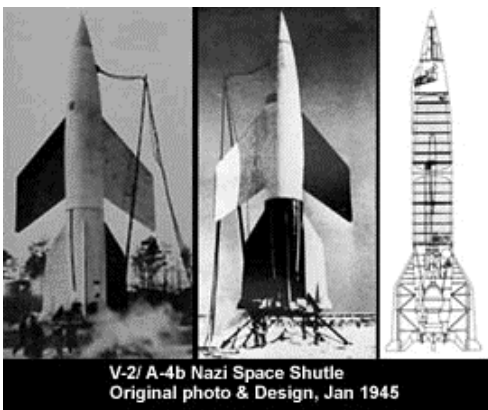
281

**Deutsches Uran über Hiroshima?** Seite 148

560 Kilogramm Uranoxid beschlagnahmten die Amerikaner im Mai 1945 von einem deutschen U-Boot, das nach Japan unterwegs war. Ist das Uran aus Nazi-Deutschland in der Hiroshima-Bombe explodiert? Die Aussage eines Ex-Gebäudedienstlers nährt diese Vermutung.

**Der Spiegel, August 1, 1996**  
Hiroshima revisionism

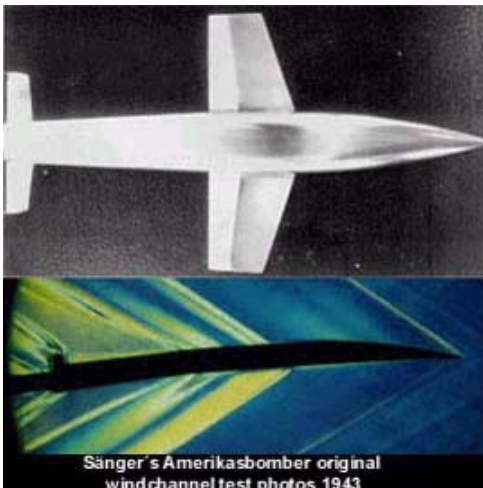




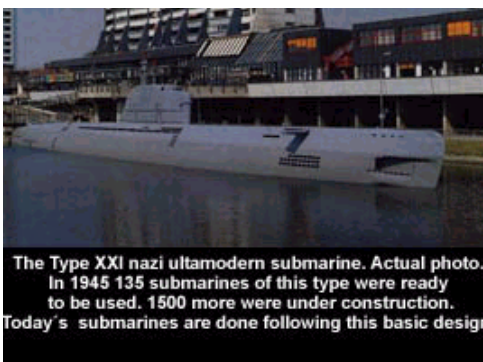


282





283





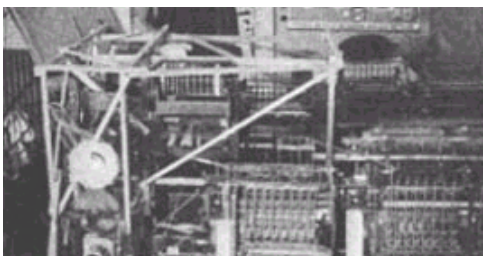
First electronic microscope  
1940



"Vampir": Night vision infra-red personal System,  
installed in an assault rifle STG MP44. December 1944.

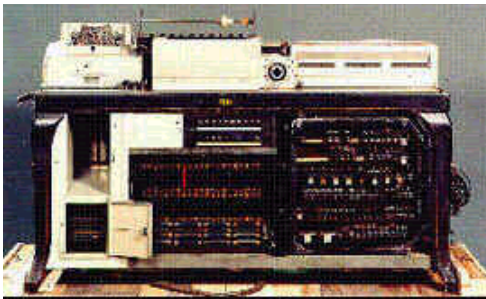


Nazi "Magnetophon"-The world's first audio/video  
tape recorder. Also used by SS Gen. Kammler for  
computer data recording. Original photo 1942



Konrad Zuse's Z1. world's first binary computer.1938.  
In 1944, the Z-3 was used in "Dora" factory for V-2's  
ballistic trajectory calculations. The "Plankalkül", the  
first programming language was developed for that.



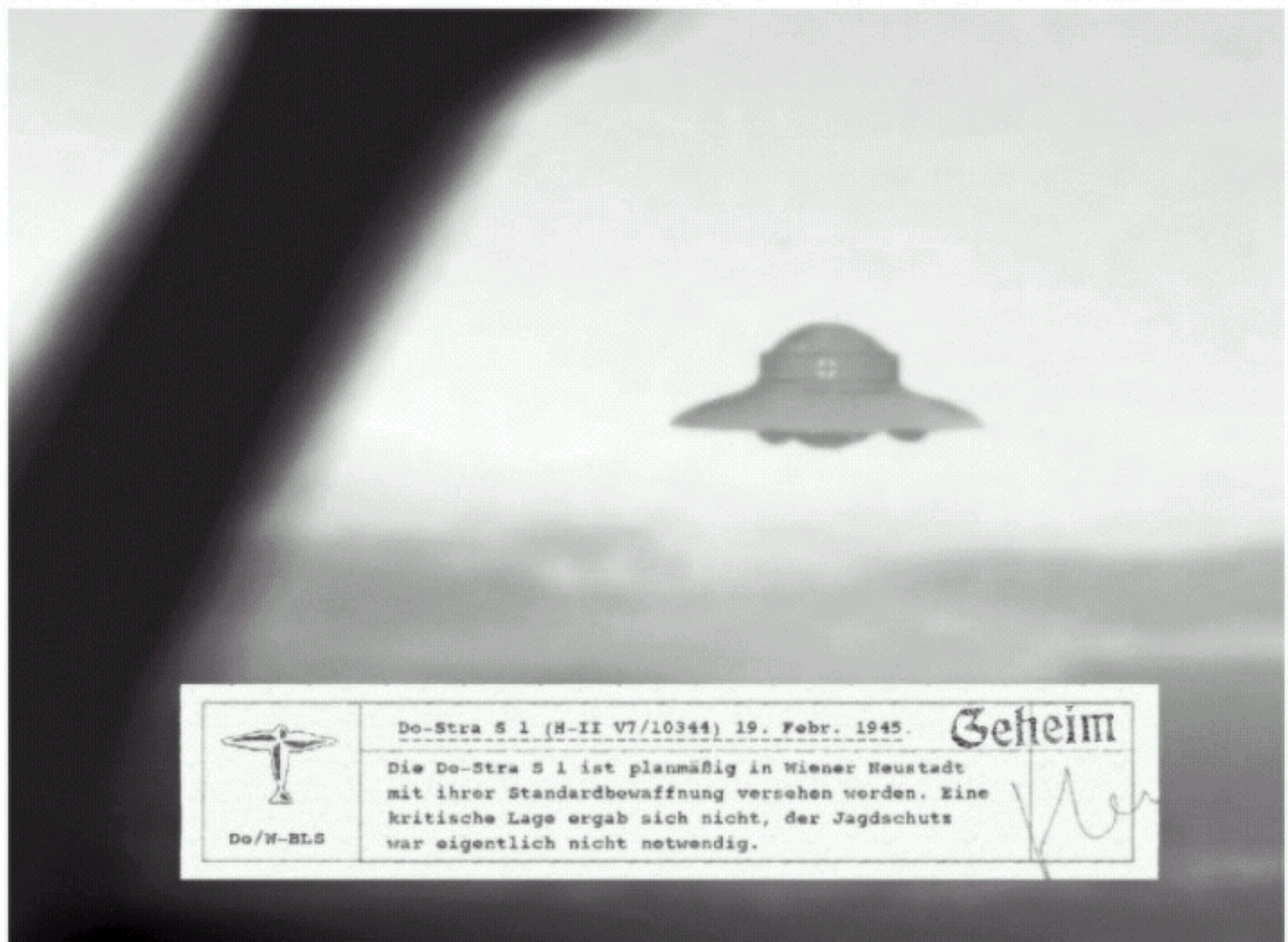


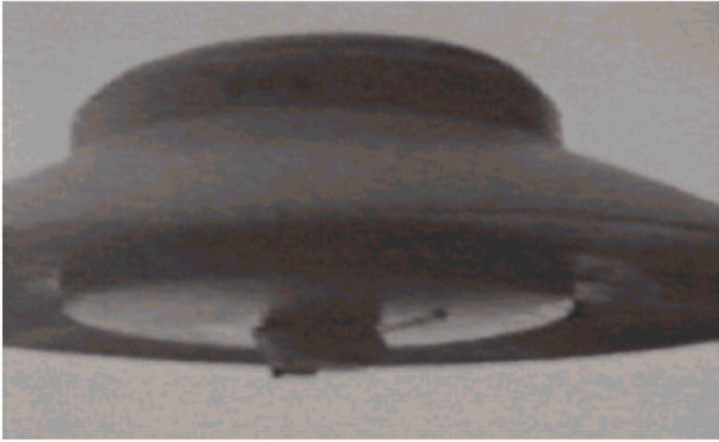
1941. Hollerith computer: The information secret weapon of Himmler's SS. Gen. Kammler promote his creation for war's production resources improvement.



Nazi intercontinental bomber Horten XVIII Flying Wing  
After 50 years, the B-2's USAF stealth bomber will be done

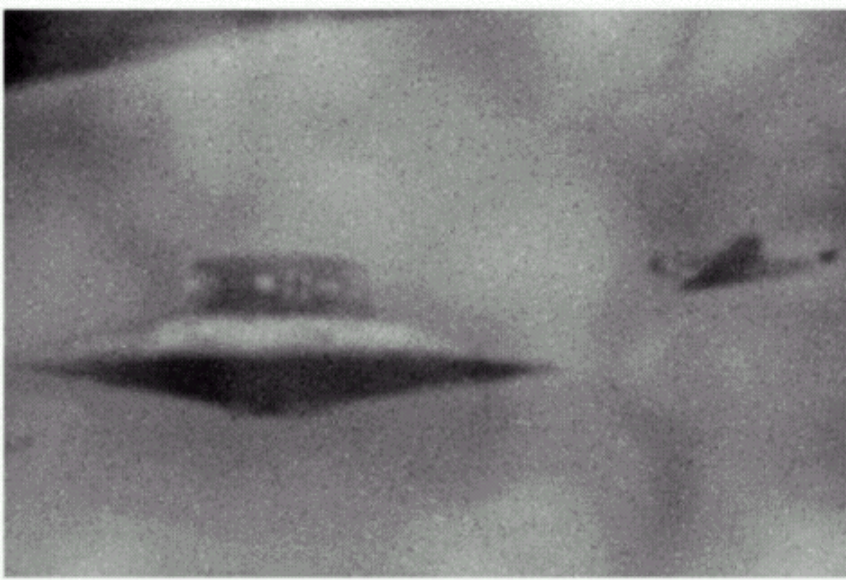
284





285

---



286

---



Gerät Hauneburg II im Jahre 1944  
bei der Waffenerprobung.  
Die Echtheit dieses Fotos in der  
hier vortliegenden Form ist nicht  
schlüssig geklärt.

### Haunebu - Hauneburg

The "UFO" - Name HAUNEBU probably handed misleading in this form, he probably was, completely, HAUNEBURG.

In the spring of 1935 examined the Vril - company "Drive Technical workshops" cheap, unobtrusive convenient test site. This took place at a not exactly known location in Haunetal, northwestern Germany. Probably there was at that time a place which was named "Hauneburg". Perhaps the area around the remains of a ruined castle, a farm which has been so designated, may also now be my detes in a larger resort village. At that place were apparently "UFO" - operated developments, which were named after the HAUNEBURG Branch: Hauneburg.

The company did not work there long. Soon they had the opportunity to lease the aircraft factory Arado a much more suitable site, which was located in Brandenburg. This area is to the war was apparently in operation.

In return for the favorable lease, the company Arado to the plans of the "UFO" - construction HAUNEBURG have received since the "Vril" - company was working on a new, more powerful engine, which needed more space and a different cell shape required (VR / Vril 7). The Hauneburg - Plans were on paper sheets with stamped lettering tables with boxes for names, as even today is still sometimes common. Since this label boxes were not very big, the name HAUNEBURG did not quite fit into it, so that the abbreviation "Haunebu" originated. In this way the strange name Haunebu probably come about.

At Arado they were already dealing with concepts of delta-shaped flying-wing aircraft. Apparently the company Arado has resold the Haunebu (rg) plans. Later the track of "Haunebu" leads - devices to Wiener Neustadt and Augsburg.

On this occasion it should be noted that the term "flying discs" with all most likely likely to be an invention of the postwar period. Until 1945, was probably of "Round aircraft" and "Flight gyros" talk. This evidence may provide a way to distinguish genuine from fake.







## **Obersalzberg**

Demolition of the Platterhof at Obersalzberg

In the bunker systems

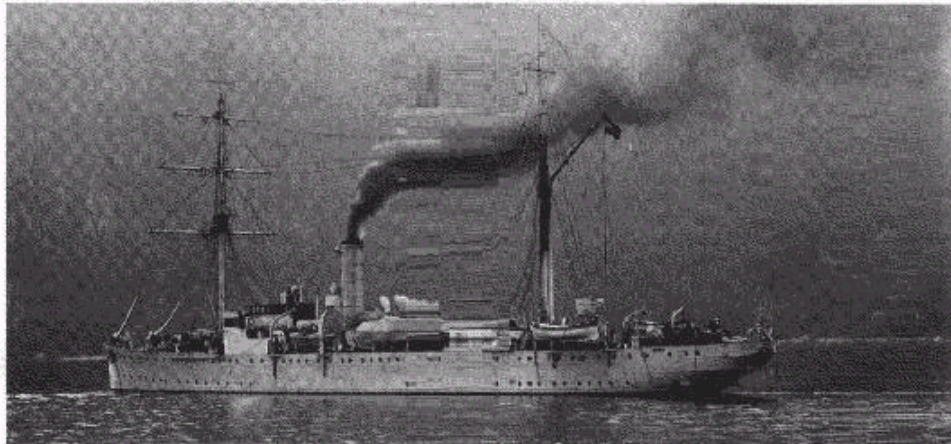
288

---



Abb. 44: 1911 leitete der Asienforscher Wilhelm Filchner die zweite deutsche Südpolarexpedition.

Abb. 46: Auf ihrem südlichsten Fahrtabschnitt passierte auch die METEOR während der Atlantischen Expedition 1924-27 das Südpolarmeer.



### The German grip on the Antarctic

The history of German Antarctic research dates back to 1873 when Eduard Dallmann with his ship "GREENLAND" new regions and passages in Antarctic waters discovered on behalf of the above gegündeten German polar shipping company. Among other things, discovered Dallman the Kaiser Wilhelm islands at the western exit of Bismarkstrasse along Biscoe Islands. The Germans proved in exploring the polar regions even then innovative, because the "GREENLAND" was the first steamship ever to exploring the Antarctic waters.

Over the next 60 years found eight more Expeditionsvorstöße and two other major expeditions, namely in 1910 under Wilhem Filchner with ship "GERMANY" and in 1925 with the polar ship "METEOR" under the direction of Dr. Albert Merz.





Abb. 47: MS SCHWABENLAND. Der Flugzeugstützpunkt der Deutschen Lufthansa brachte die wesentlichen technischen Voraussetzungen für die Aufgaben der Antarktis-expedition 1938 mit.

In the prewar years, the hegemony efforts of the German military leadership was increasingly to build a base in the Antarctic ice. At this time, the South Pole was not backed by the international Antarctic contracts, a staking out the area claim before the outbreak of imminent war seemed strategically very useful and could also be exploited thanks to the Nazi propaganda as a further step in the perception of German interests and demonstration of superpower strength. On the other hand another provocation of the Allies had not (yet!) Be avoided. So a military-political operation was developed and implemented under the guise of a civilian expedition in cooperation with the German Lufthansa thought. An explosively political balancing act on the eve of the war. The command of this company specialized should hold the experienced polar captain Alfred Ritscher. As ship the "SCHWABENLAND" was selected, the floating air base of Lufthansa, which of Dampfkatapulten 10t heavy Dornier "Wale" could help start flying boats. This revolutionary technique used since 1934, Lufthansa already for postal traffic with South America. The "SCHWABENLAND" was not made in the autumn of 1938 in Hamburg shipyards for the expedition antarctica capable, which devoured alone the enormous sum of 1 million Reichsmark and a

Third of the estimated expedition budget.

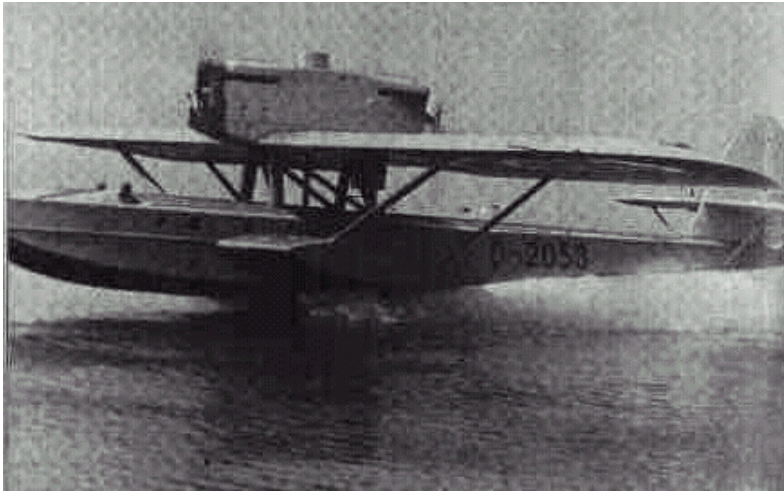




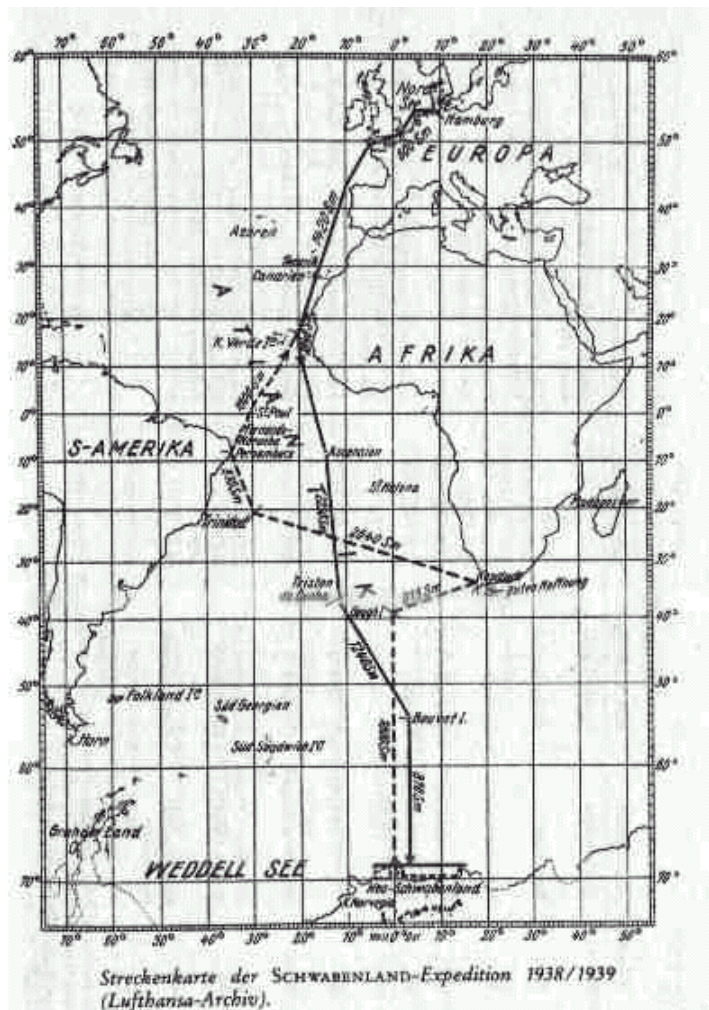
291

*Abb. 48: Am 3. Februar 1934 hatte die Deutsche Luftbansa den planmäßigen Luftpostdienst nach Südamerika eröffnet. Der Südatlantik wurde zwischen Bathurst/Westafrika und Natal/Brasilien mit dem Flugboot Dornier Wal «Taifun» überquert. Das Foto zeigt das Flugboot beim Start vom Katapult eines Stützpunktschiffes. Diese Technik war die Voraussetzung der Antarktisexpedition 1938.*





Während ran the ship preparations in full swing made the German company also Polarschiffahrts- otherwise stir. then already legendary - - American Antarctic explorer Rychard E. Byrd in Hamburg for special screening of his new film Antarctica on their invitation mid November 1938 the scorer. This film was shown in the Urania in Hamburg before 82 attendees, including 54 members of the crew for the training and preparation for the upcoming expedition. Byrd, who had already in 1929 the south pole almost flew over was, at that time still in the status of civilians, although a national hero for Americans. It may be an irony of history that exactly this Richard E. Byrd in 1947 with the rank of admiral US led the largest military operation of Antarctica. Those today secret operation that probably should cause the destruction of the German Antarctic vertex 211 and is most likely failed völllig.



### But back to the facts:

The "New Swabia" left Hamburg on 12.17.1938 and reached the Antarctic on 19/01/1939 at 4 ° 15' W and 69 ° 10's. (See map).

In the following weeks, the two flying boats "BOREAS" and "PASSAT" were flown over almost 600,000 square kilometers and photographed with Zeiss series measuring cameras RMK38 a total of 15 flights. Almost 11,000 images document this today. Almost 1/5 of the Antarctic area was so documented for the first time and simultaneously declared Reich territory: "NEW SCHWABENLAND". To meet this demand also in the exterior, threw the two aircraft from a total of 100 German case flags. Simultaneously flagged along the north coast with the then customary plug flags.





It so happens that carries the entire Northern Segment Antarctica German names, those names of high Berlin Reich officials who prepared this expedition politically and militarily. Partially were after the Antarctic Treaty of 1957 mountain ranges renamed (QUEEN MAUD LAND) and placed under Norwegian protectorate. But on old maps to find any old name. The expedition brought some new insights, even to hot springs in Antarctica, because they discovered (first?) Real geothermal islands with narrow signs of vegetation in the area overflown.

In mid-February the "SCHWABENLAND" left the Antarctic ice. On the 2-month trip home the cartographic material was screened and pre-evaluated. From Captain Ritscher is known that he was preparing another expedition with improved "lighter aircraft Sled". In October 1939, then to have been set, the civilian expedition preparations ...

But what did the military option look like? All historians today agree that the German military were working at least since 1933 in a war capability in all economic, military and strategic locations. Nothing was left to chance with German thoroughness. This could have been regarded with near certainty for the semi- military preparations at the South Pole. Unfortunately lost here any reliable sources. What remains is a puzzle of testimonies and evidence that up to the 50's.

**No one can yet prove that the following statements and the used statements from participants also correspond to the truth. Nevertheless, there are quite legitimate suspicions that the events as described in the Antarctic chronology used may have occurred because some of the sources used, the are independent with 100% certainty, coincide in sensitive details.**

#### **Time table of antarctic activities, flying disks**

There now follows an attempt at a chronological compilation of events and their conclusions as far as they are known to us today. They all lead to the establishment of the Antarctic base 211 towards the end of World War using German "flying discs" and probably failed attempt its destruction by the US Navy, 1947 (?):



### From 1936 onwards

Evaluations of the drive of a virtually fully preserved flying saucer (Black Forest, 1936), near Schramberg (Lauterbach). The terrain was during and after WW2 high security restricted area. In an explosive attempt Allied detonation was heard to Schramberg. After the failure of the blowing up of the access was probably sealed under concrete casing.

**Alternative hypothesis:** The German authorities forced Viktor Schauberger to collaborate and apply the results of the first anti-gravity discs for the German military research. After the war, this process was repeated with a different sign: Schauberger was forced in America to collaborate with the authorities and scientists in a secret until now legendary project in Texas, probably it went again to the gravitational research. Schauberger died in grief because he and his groundbreaking findings at the mercy of each political powers were. Since the death of his son Walter in 1995 are now trying the remaining members to shed light on the Geschehnisse and realize Schauberger's plans.

### From 1938 onwards

First, first unmanned flight tests replicas of the drive, there is initially considerable stabilization problems with the "gravitational gondola".

### From 1940 onwards

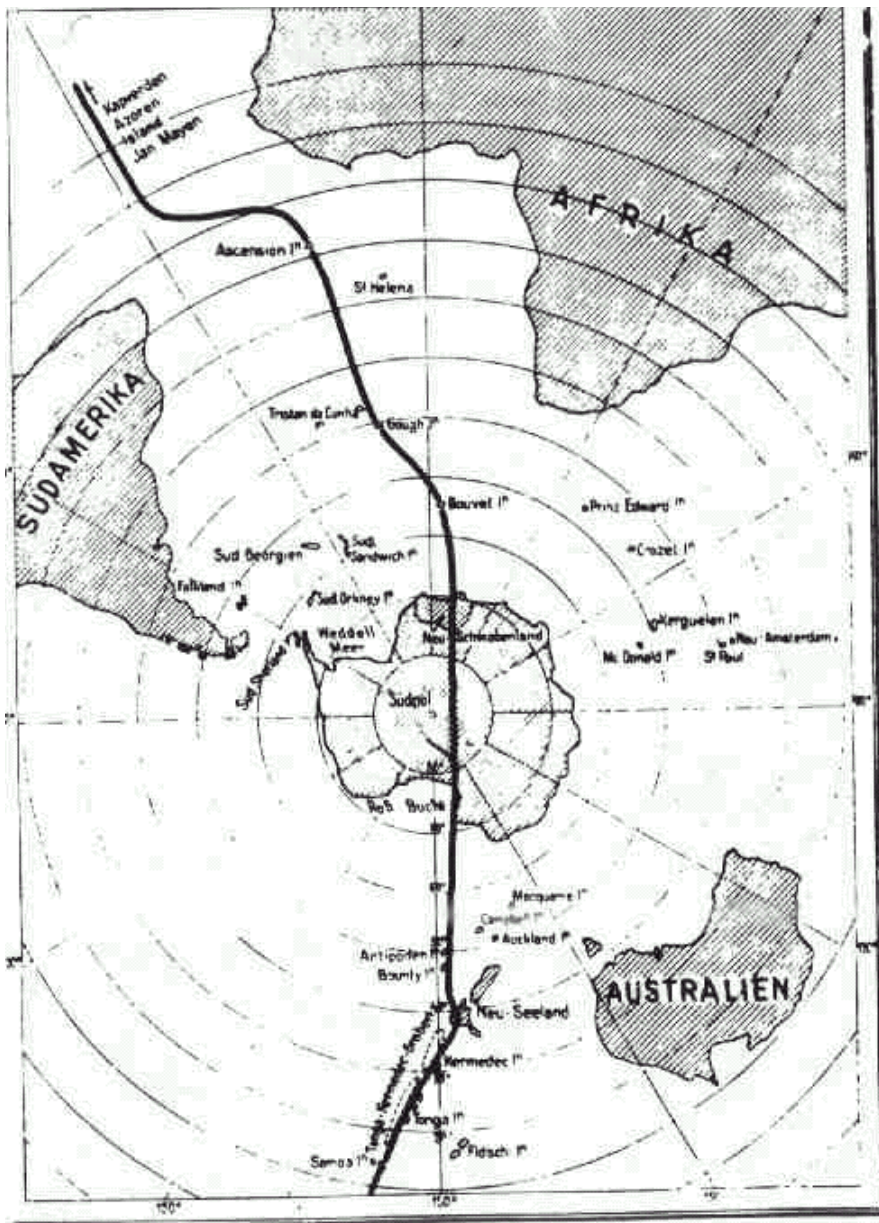
Germany undertakes further secret expeditions to the Antarctic. As Anlandepunkte could two of the three marker bays north-west of Mühlig-Hoffman Mountains on the northern edge of 3 ° W and 70 ° S have served. This had already been marked by Ritscher and documented as Anlandebucht.

### From 1942/43

It will build on the construction of the base under the ice, the German Antarctic base 211. Likewise is built a plateau base in the South American Andes. (Argentina?)

### 1942-1945

The facilities for the base are transported on submarines. This is suggested that German submarine captains possessed in World War by supplying the Northern bases on an excellent experience in dealing with Arctic waters. This was evident, for example in more than 20 documented company along the Arctic until 1945 (!). German submarines had here sometimes under extreme conditions Material and people along the northern research stations



Map of Antarctica showing relationship to other continents and location of Neuschwabenland. The dark vertical line represents a deep sub-sea trench discovered by German explorers. It was found to be of volcanic ori-

deploy and supply. As part of the material transports for "NEW-SCHWABENLAND" also a U-Bootable hot water deep sea route was discovered which let himself use excellent. **Autumn 1944**

The Hannebu series runs out of the prototype stage. In addition to a "small hunters" are also plans for a mothership "Hannebu III" to the course. However, their Umsetzung seems to fail, because German Rohstoffsituation deteriorating. The total number of ships of the 2nd generation is 19 to 25 you kommen only partly to the course, but are probably in a position at Allied bomber formations trigger by an almost complete instrument failure reversal. Some





these types are likely to fall to under the name "Foo Fighters" (Schattenjäger ), which is towards the end of the war every Allied bomber pilots over Europe a term. **Winter 1944/45**

Due to the massive pressure of East Germans must shift your Hanebu yards to Central Germany. Material shortages and chaos of war and the unwavering rise of the Allies, which may very well know about the secret East German production sites, do the rest. **April 1945**

A last convoy of submarines and material and blueprints leaving German ports with destination point Antarctic and / or Andean Base. It is an attempt to escape the clutches of the Allies. Among them, the U530 and the U577 (Captain Heinz Schaeffer), the Kiel are leaving fully loaded on 26 April.

#### **April / May 1945**

Similarly we proceed with the remains of "Hanebu" fleet, part brings high-ranking Nazi officials and scientists to the Andes, the rest to the Antarctic. The exact point of today submerged persons is unknown. Probably it is due to the limited transport capacity that have not yet become more.

#### **May 1945**

The convoy achieves in the Atlantic with its large U-BOAT one today secretive naval victory over Allied Forces.

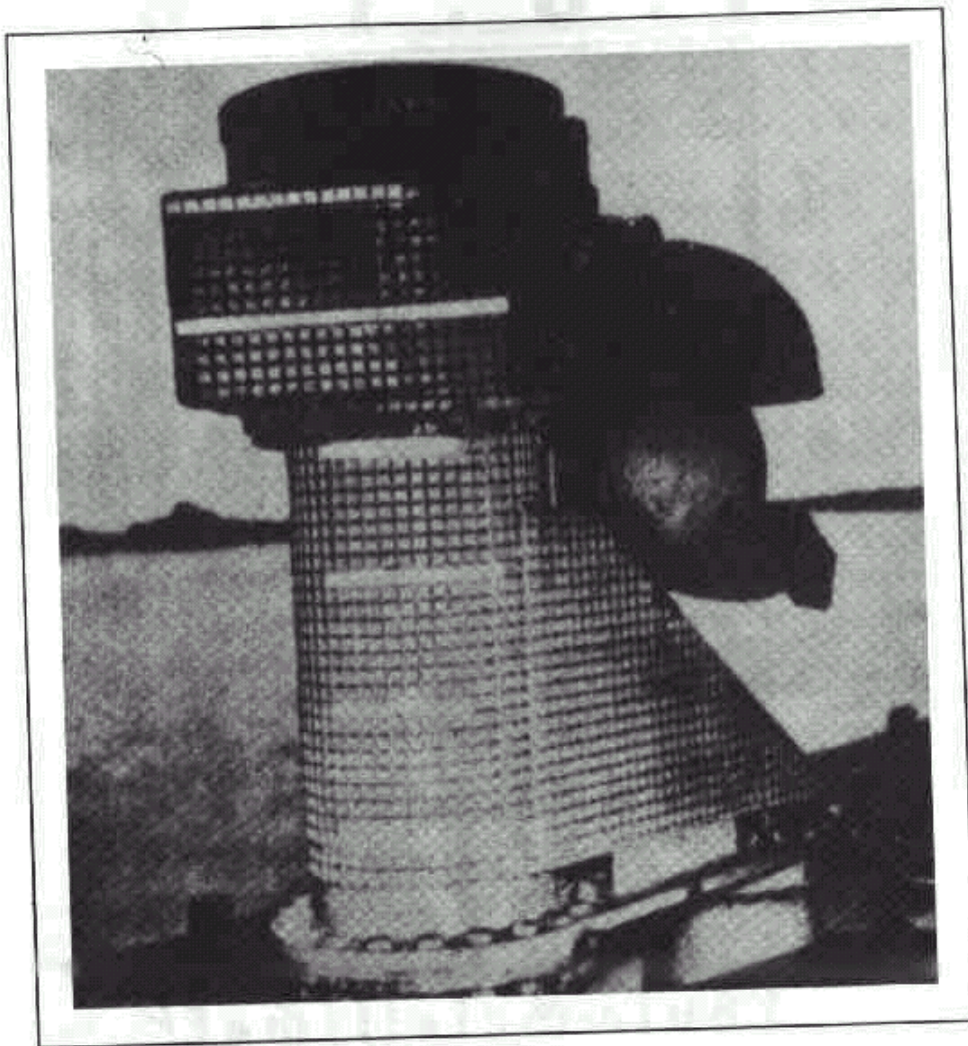
#### **May 8, 1945**

Official capitulation of Germany.

#### **August 17, 1945 (!)**

Individual submarine crews who are unwilling at this base under get (or can not be taken (??)) Move to the end of your mission to South America





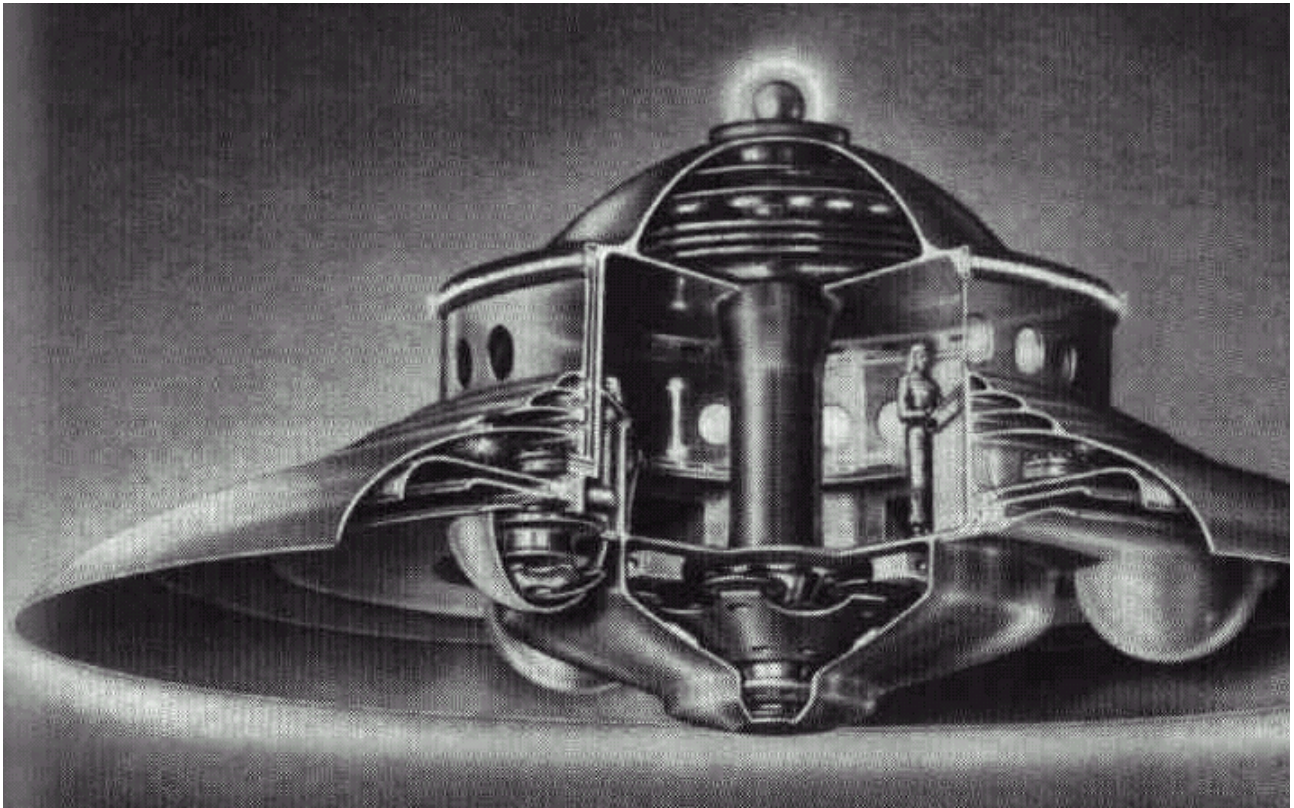
An advanced submarine schnorkel. With this device German U-Boats overcame the necessity for surfacing to recharge their batteries. Raised above the surface by a telescoping tube, the schnorkel provided an outlet for exhaust gases and an inlet for fresh air. At first, allied radar was able to pick up the small schnorkel "blip" but German scientists countered with an anti-radar coating which appears on this model (a principle similar to that used by the U.S. B-2 bomber). The U-Boats again became invisible. While this advance was of great importance it was the development of the "Electro Boat" and the Walter motor, powered by hydrogen peroxide, which gave the German U-Boat a range of 30,000 miles or more, greatly increased speed and other capabilities far in advance of Allied submarines of the 1940's and 1950's (courtesy of U.S. Navy Archives).

(Argentina) and enter their completely emptied boats, including that U-977, which was the last time seen in Kiel 4 months ago. The crews are interrogated by high US officials and transferred to America in captivity. The Americans are likely to receive further information on the position of the base.

To date, more than 100 submarines are missing, the so-called end of the war with. "Walter snorkel" a high-performance snorkel for sub-sea voyages were equipped. Thus it was the submarines technically impractical to immerse the entire route and to remain undetected.

#### **January 1947**

The Americans are launching the biggest military operation in Antarctica (Operation "HIGH JUMP") under the direction of Admiral Richard Evelyn Byrd, with the aim to destroy the base. Involved include 1 aircraft carrier and several destroyers, all in one 13 ships. A total of 4000 men crew.



The only official reason: testing new military material under Antarctic conditions. Official bodies today speak of a tremendous success.

On 27.01.1947, the convoy anchored in the western part of the "NEUSCHWABENLAND" territory. The military operation is a disaster. Byrd loses on the first day some men tragically. At least 4 aircraft disappear inexplicably together with pilots. The expeditionary force breaks up into three parts, the operation must be abgebochen, Byrd already return in mid-February in the States back although Expedition plans and stocking were designed for 6-8 months. (That's a fact!)

### 1947

On a flight in a DC 3 Byrd, forced his flight engineer and his co-pilot of flying discs to a landing and made aware of the consequences of the use of overground Atombombem. After his return is available Byrd in a still not verifiable statement to a reporter to realize that could be expected in future with threatening new Flügkörpern who are in a position "with tremendous speed from pole to fly to Pole" and the US protect against this new kind of threat from the polar region would. On his return to Byrd must undergo a sharp cross-examination by the US NAVY.

### After 1947

Attitude of all military movements in the Antarctic.

### From 1953 onwards

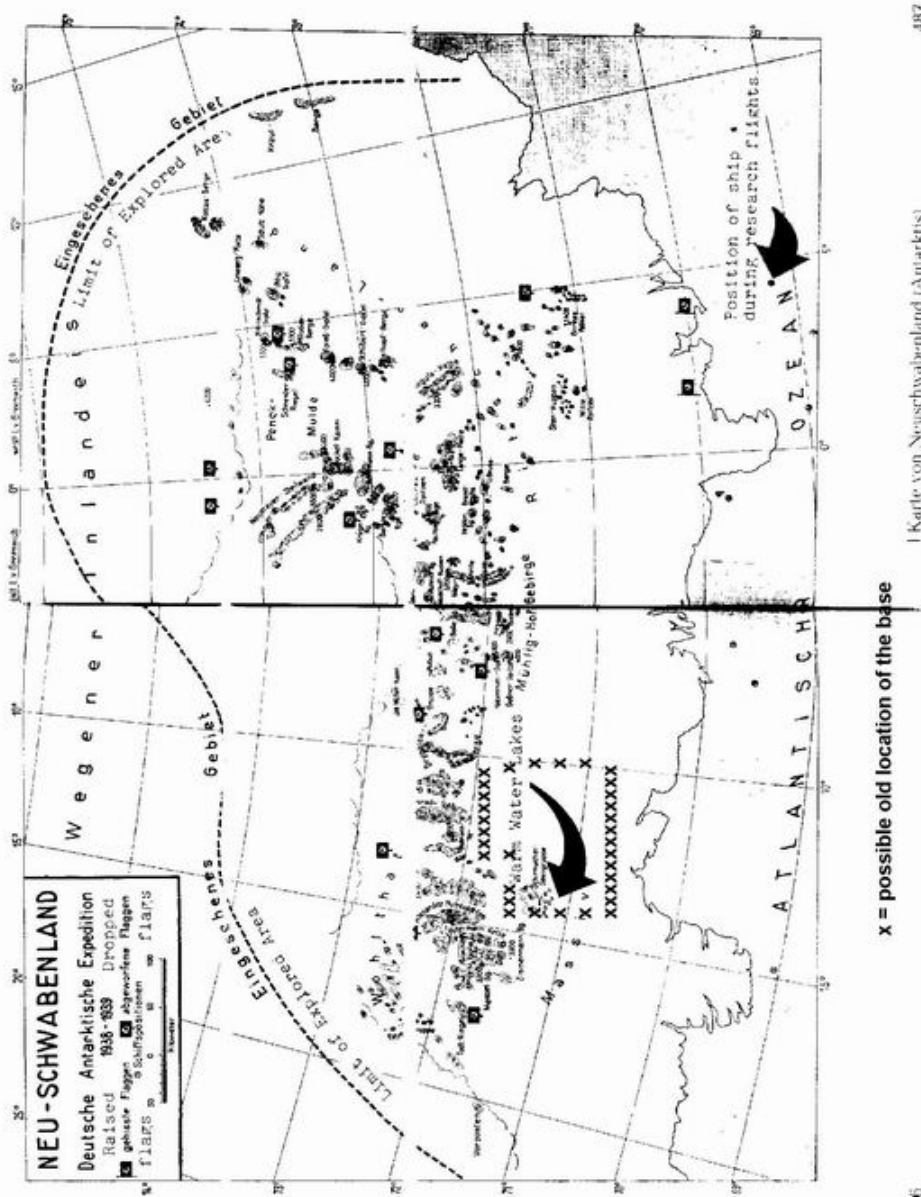
Ufos' global mass solutions. retrospectively only in the 70'gern succeeds in showing that some of the sightings types are almost identical to the "Hanebu" in important technical details. This is especially true for the so-called "Adamsky" UFOs which already feature a exceptional earthly appearance.

### 1957



The International Antarctic Year. As a result of the still valid Antarctic Treaty peaceful use and exploration of resources.

299



map

300

301

The eventual German aldebaran flight from April 1945 is a difficult issue to deal with. There are serious people who are convinced of the reality of that undertaking; and there are quite a few other serious people who keep it all for pure fantasy. In between, there is apparently nothing. This is primarily due to the completely different rating of the few truly be classified as documents on this subject. In addition to the negative side of the ideologically motivated aspect of wanting to enrich the already considerable technical achievements of the Third Reich is not to another sensation.

[https://translate.googleusercontent.com/translate\\_c?depth=2&hl=en&rurl=translate.google.com&sl=aut...](https://translate.googleusercontent.com/translate_c?depth=2&hl=en&rurl=translate.google.com&sl=aut...)

opponents of the adoption of Aldebaranflugs. therefore ideologically pre-punched among them ignore the whole or explain unaudited wrong. That is certainly the career useful because it does not unpopular with influential circles. Recall about about how to operate some of the organizations in the US-deserved German scientists were abgehalftert mercilessly, after they no longer said to need. Ideology prevails today in the so-called Western world from anywhere. From the era of the Third Reich was nothing may have come when it would be so impolitic. Established names people can therefore with issues such as the eventual German Aldebaranflug not deal - otherwise they would not quickly be arriiviert. This is humanly understandable, it is not just about positions, but also to families.

Through these conditions it is almost inevitably means that accept ideologically Pre-embossed on the other side of the issue, people who had perhaps already suffering from political reprisals have so far nothing to lose, and now turn political aspects of the matter in the foreground move. Even this may again be humanly understandable, but again does not lead to objective discussion of the matter.

Also to be objective sought people the best of intentions, it is hardly possible, things really get to the bottom. Usually, they lack the necessary wherewithal, starting with sufficient time, because they have to have a daily earning generally.

Let's try to sort quasi at this point, without vote, which different assumptions and beliefs there for Aldebaranflug.

First there is the complete rejection and ignorance of political or career reasons. This does not require any discussion.

Then there are some who consider the whole uncritically as a Nazi hero epic. This too does not require any discussion.

So, what remains if we exclude the two ideological perspectives, we have to do, we want the objective truth as much closer as possible. First we need to sift what is at serious documentation of the Aldebaran - are project and its history, respectively. Is accessible to us. This should be done in a concise form below, and in a manner which evaluates only those documents that may be considered likely to be genuine. This does not mean, all others not mentioned here would have to be spurious.

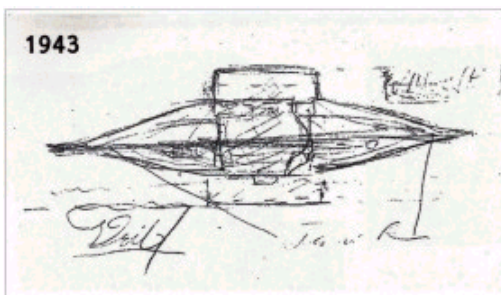
302

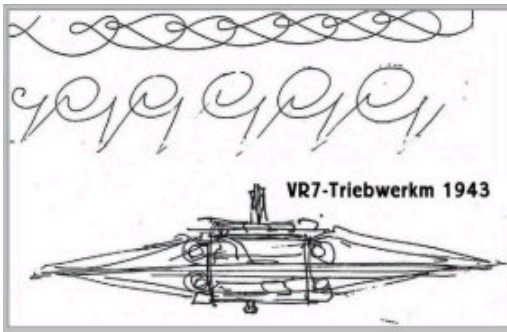


From the Aldebaran - Spaceship VR (Vril) 8 "Odin" there is at least a real all probability Photo. This shows the device on the ground, provided even with a skeleton in the paddock. The recognizable proportions likely with traditional dimensions - be consistent - 45 m diameter, two-story domed structure. At the dome side a large Balkenkreuz can be seen, the German national emblem that time, in the then usual form; it consists of four mutually identified angles. Maybe that means laterally recognizable scaffold that such emblems were just installed on all four sides. The photo is obviously taken either in the evening or in the morning-gray. This seems logical, in broad daylight, the device would hardly have been brought out from his underground factory; because of enemy air superiority. It is even conceivable that there is a recording immediately before departure and what such a framework look like a loading aid is. Maybe this photo shows the space ship "Odin" just before the start. (This photo is not for publication!)

For completeness, it is noted that a questionable photo exists that could indicate the start. Comparing this with the previously as certainly really described, so could be quite real and the picture of the launch. However, it was apparently heavily damaged and has been revised in a way that makes it impossible even to assess whether it is a genuine original template, a gimmick or a deliberate forgery. Better it is in terms of image documentation to the previous model VR (Vril) 7. From this, there are several photos that are really very likely. but these silks partly from the fact that damages were repaired improperly. Especially three shots should be cited here because it may be considered the safest. The best of these photos is not here for publication. It shows VR 7 in the landed state. The diameter corresponded to that of VR 8, ie 45 m, but the construction was only one storey, so low. However, a second one, probably taken at the same time, is well preserved. The young lady in the foreground is known by name. The photo must in October or November of 1944 in the Arado / Vril - have been recorded in Brandenburg land. The template is not a reproduction, the photo paper is German and dates from the period in question. The easily recognizable ponytail young lady speaks for the authenticity of the picture, because this was almost an internal club costume of "Vril" - women.

303





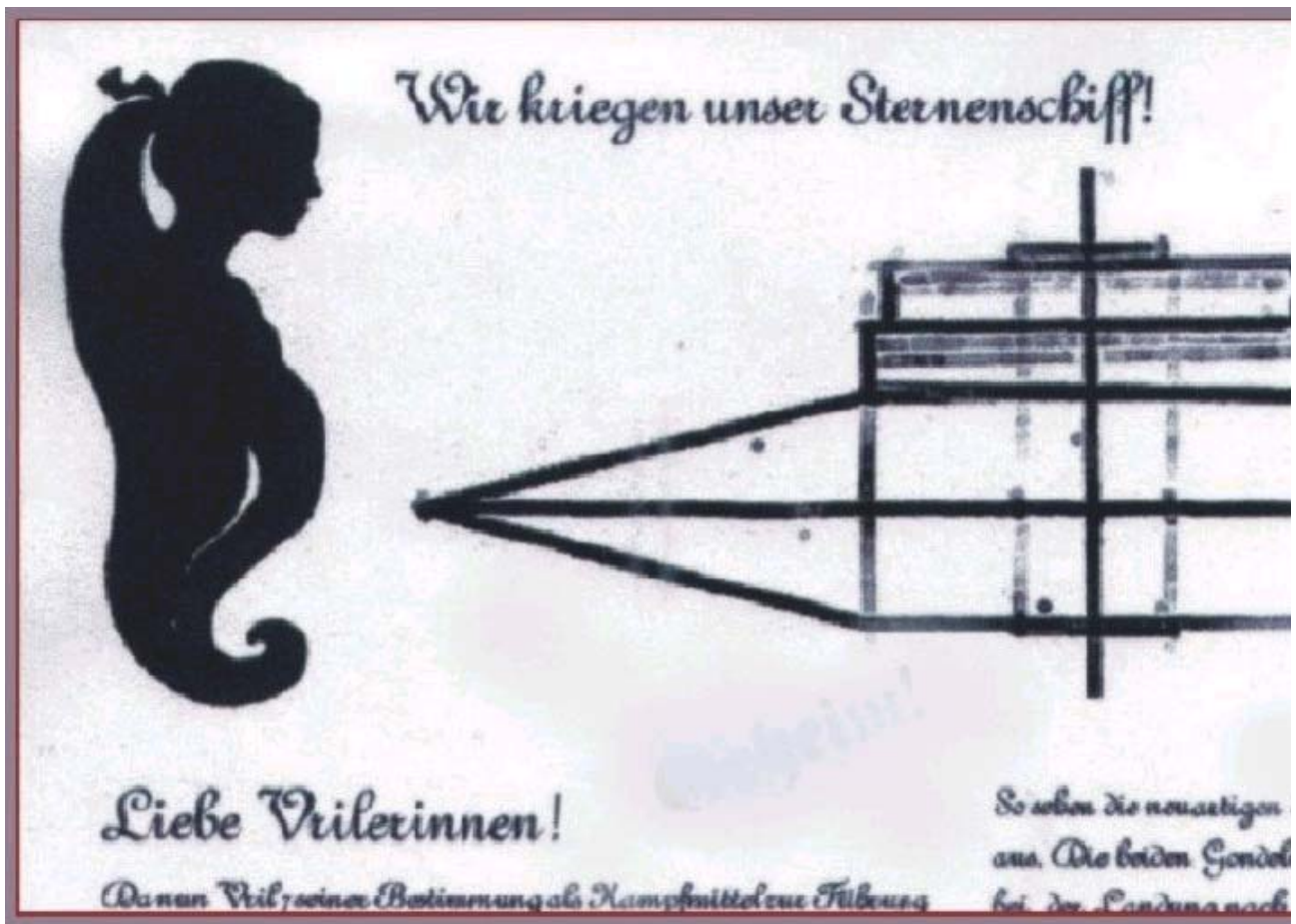
About the same time or a little later, perhaps in December 1944, is expected to be 7 arose a very good basically Aerial of VR (Vril). Even at this damage have been revised so as the Balkenkreuz is drawn. Fortunately, these improvements have been made, however, on a Repro. Thus, the unchanged original is still present. The authenticity can therefore be regarded as quite secure.

Very probably genuine are also some sketches, which refer to VR 7. A key ingredient to the possible reality of Aldebaranflugs are some papers obtained the drive Technical workshops (unofficially "Vril - Company"). These papers can be - Fragmentary yet - final preparations for the Aldebaranflug seen in some places quite undoubtedly. This confirms also that fact predominantly women had this project in their hands. These papers speak in some places such a clear message that, at least at the start were made can not remain a doubt. In detail further is certain that it is paper German production from the time in question. The font - Typo was then customary. The partially recognizable logos correspond to those that were used by the originally founded in Munich Ladies Circle 1921-1945. Historically also Maria O., the "Vril" - boss.

304









If we these facts to assess the Aldebaran - use company, can at least be said fohlendes:

- The initiators, "Drive Technical workshops" (unofficially 'Vril - Company'), are well founded.
- At the creation of technical conditions ( 'Flying Saucers') worked doubt, trials were held.
- Preparations for the flight to Aldebaran taken quite concretely - the start date was made.

From this perspective, there is no good reason to assume that the launch had not actually occurred. The military situation was desperate, the operator circuit of the company explains aligned patriotic. An attempt by the willingness to risk life, lay almost in the logic of things.

This would be to say: start does not mean success, departure is not yet arrive, arrive. This is probably completely open.

What is the matter now? Those people who do not believe in the reality of Aldebaranfugs but perceive the existing documents, assert two things:

Firstly, in the recordings of VR / Vril - devices if it were indeed likely to real photographs of the time, but they did not show the final products, but only models. The aerial photographs of the VR (Vril) 7 showed only model tests. The image of the VR (Vril) 8 on the ground could possibly show a final product, this would have been but not airworthy and was destroyed in the war.

On the other hand, in the papers, which are also made of the time and always genuine, if it were rapturous fantasies of young girls, a sort of gimmick, more had never been. The historic "Vril" - society would not have been as carried by mystical enthusiasm community of young women who have indeed had some private connections to high-ranking persons of that time (August von Mackensen, Erich von Manstein, Wilhelm Canaris, Adolf Galland, Ernst Heinkel, Kurt tank, etc.), but without practical effect. Since retrace the trail of the Haunebu - equipment (Hauneburg) the same source show (as applicable), classified these as part model tests and some fancy objects. Between these two opposing views to form their own opinion, may be left to each individual.

306

---

The far-reaching perspectives of the German Aldebaran - company as it represents Norbert Jürgen Ratthofer, should not be discussed here. But it must be said that the research and considerations of this serious man also have their place - almost at the extreme end of this spectrum.

307

---

### **Chronology of UFO sightings**

The reader should also be operated here of your own mind, and may make its own image of the listed events.

## Preface to the Chronology

It seems can not be distinguished UFOs and USOs (unidentified floating objects). In many well-documented cases Witnesses claim that strange, metallic, disc-shaped objects and cigar, suddenly emerged from the water, rose into the air and disappeared. In others, it came down to the sea and disappeared underwater. The bases of these flying objects are assumed under the sea. It raises the question of whether that is the reason for the spending, the US Navy for the UFO research more money than the US Air Force. (Bergmann, Deutsche Flugscheiben, p. 19/21). As areas with frequent shipwrecks and UFO / USO sightings, except the Bermuda Triangle or the Biscay (p.74, 75) and the so-called "Circle of Death" between Gotland and Öland indicated (p.86, 87).

In connection with UFO sightings and strange phenomena in the Bermuda Triangle, was repeatedly of "cloud formation", "a kind of fog" or "droplets of sulfuric acid" reported. Often shrouded a cloud or a strange mist, ships and planes, which then never came out of this cloud or fog formations. These formations dissolved slowly and the aircraft or ship that disappeared into it no longer existed. The fog is often described as greenish and the clouds as tube-like. The fog occurs always suddenly out of nowhere and can fail instruments. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.48 / 52) The American Air Defense Command NORAD has admitted that his complicated infrared sensors that simultaneously locate satellite re-entries and calculate in phases through a global radar network, register every day at the "800 to 900 objects" whose flight characteristics which neither any satellites nor the usual ballistic trajectories correspond. (Hesemann: UFOs: The Evidence, p. 18)

## CHRONOLOGY

### Period -1.5 million up to the year "0"

Extraterrestrial influence on early human development

#### -1.500.000 to -1.000.000

Diluvium: Archanthropins, paleanthropins and neanthropins develop side by side. The latter develop into Homo sapiens. The other two branches are more primitive. 1.4 million years old campfire in Kenya - stone tools of Heidelberg and related cultures prove tertiary mold technology, collector and hunter-gatherer stage. Peking Man knows fire use. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

#### -540,000

Archanthropines from China, Beijing (Sinanthropus), Java (Pithecanthropus) and Heidelberg (wall) with 800-1000 cc brain volume. Olduvai man on Kilimanjaro (archanthropiner representatives of African biface culture) (Werner Stein, the great cultural schedule)

#### -450,000

On Nibiru, a distant planet in our solar system, threatens the life go out because decomposes its atmosphere. dethroned by Anu, the ruler escapes Alalu in a spaceship and finds refuge on Earth. Here he discovers gold, which is to protect the

308

---

Atmosphere. (Sitchin. The wars of men and gods, S.417 (Zecharia Sitchin was born in the USSR, and grew up in Palestine, where he learned the old and modern Hebrew, other Semitic and European languages and the Old Testament and the history and archeology the Middle East studied. After studying at the London School of Economics he worked for many years as one of the leading journalists in Israel. Today he lives and works as a recognized archaeologist in the United States.))

#### -445,000

Led by Enki, a son anus, land the Anunnaki (the biblical name: Nefilim) on earth and build Eridu, the first earth station to gain from the waters of the Persian Gulf Gold. (Sitchin: The

wars of men and gods, p.417)

The Nefilim, led by Enki, come from the Twelfth Planet to Earth. Eridu - Earth Station 1 - is founded in southern Mesopotamia. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, p.411)

The Sumerians considered Niburu as the twelfth planet in our solar system, consisting of the sun, moon, the nine planets we know today, as well as a larger, its circulation is 3600 Earth years. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, p.97)

### **-430,000**

The climate of the earth becomes milder. More and more Anunnaki come to earth, including Enki healer half sister Ninharsag. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.417) begin the great ice sheets to soft. In the Middle East there is a very pleasant climate. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, p.411)

### **-416 000**

Since the gold production decreases, Anu comes with the heir Enlil to Earth. It was decided to obtain the vital gold by mining in South Africa. The Los determined Enlil commander of Erdmission; Enki referenced to Africa. Upon leaving the earth Anu is challenged by alalus grandson. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.417) **-415 000**

Enki moves inland and founded Larsa. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, S.411) **-400 000**

In southern Mesopotamia following systems have emerged: a Raumschiffhafen (Sippar), a control center (Nippur), a metallurgical center (Badtibira), a medical institute (Shuruppak). The gold is shipped to Africa, and refined, shipped from the Igigi, which orbit the earth on the spaceships that regularly come from Nibiru. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, p.417)

The interglacial (warm period between) is spreading worldwide. Enlil comes to earth and establishes Nippur as Mission Control, Enki uses sea routes to South Africa determined and organized the exploitation of gold mines. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, p.411)

### **-380 000**

With the support of the Igigi tried alalus grandson to gain power over the earth. The Enliliten win the war of the ancient gods (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.418) **-360 000**

The Nefilim establish Badtibira as their metallurgical center for smelting and refining of metals. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, p.411)

### **-300 000**

The Anunnaki who work in the gold mines mutiny. Enki and Ninharsag created through genetic manipulation with a female ape-man the primitive workers, which take over the heavy work of the Anunnaki. Enlil coat mines and abducted these workers to Mesopotamia. You get the ability to procreate, and the Homo Sapiens begins to multiply. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.418)

In epic of the creation of man, in other relevant texts and in volatile mentions the Sumerians describe the people on the one hand as willingly that emerges in creature of the gods and the other as a member of the development chain, with the

309

---

has begun Sky events, which depicts the "Epic of Creation". (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, p.337)

In the biblical story, which ascribes all the services of a single deity, the majority is at this point used, namely Elohim (deities): "And Elohim said, Let us make man in our image and likeness ..." Genesis 1: In beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was formless and empty, darkness was over the primeval waters, and the spirit of God hovered

over the waters. (The Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, 1989, Pattloch Verlag) In the Rotherham translation of the Bible from Hebrew says, "Now the earth was formless and become empty." (Des Griffin, Who rules the world, p.9)

Sitchin has based Sumerian texts that the (gods) Anunnaki genetically used the human race from primates (monkeys). After several failed attempts, they fertilized a female monkey with its own seed, withdrew the fertilized egg and let the egg from one of her unsubscribe. The mentioned in the Bible knowledge was the moment when man received the fertility. In the Old Testament the word "recognize" used for sexual intercourse, mostly between men and women for the purpose of reproduction. The first "creatures" were hybrids and infertile, compared with the mule, which also does not pair a cross between horse and donkey.

Sitchin explains the controversy surrounding this knowledge between God and snake as a dispute between Enlil, the commander and Enki, who was entrusted with the supervision of the mine work. (Sitchin, The Twelfth Planet, Chapters 12 and 13)

### **-250 000**

Early Homo Sapiens multiplies and spreads to other parts of the world. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, p.411)

### **-200.000**

The development in the world has stagnated while a new ice age. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.418)

### **-120,000 To -60,000**

Pre-Neanderthals (finds of Ehringsdorf, from Palestine and others), Neanderthals and Rhodesia-man. Around the same time the primitive Ngandong man and Prä sapiens types live (eg in Palestine). (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

### **-100.000**

Climate warms again. The Anunnaki (the biblical Nefilim) marry despite Enlil displeasure with the daughters of men. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.418) **-77,000**

Ubartutu / Lamech, a demigod, accepts under Ninhursags patronage dominion in Shuruppak. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, p.411)

### **-75,000**

The cursing of the earth - a new ice age - begins. A regressive human impact roams on earth. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, p.411)

A new ice age begins. Regressive types of men arise. The Cromagnonrasse survived. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.418)

### **-60 000 -40 000 to about**

Homo-Sapiens: Aurignacian, Brno-man (similar to today's inhabitants of Australia; brain volume 1000 cc) displaced from the East Neanderthals, the extinct. Transition of primitive to higher Hunter level: mammoth hunting, spear, bow and arrow, the field and cave dwellings, some of them hut-like dwellings for families. Cro-Magnon (high forehead, chin, large oval orbits, about 1200 cc brain volume), education of today's major races. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

### **-49,000**

Enki and Ninharsag allow the Anunnaki people to prevail in Shuruppak. in his fury plans Enlil the destruction of mankind. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.418)

Ziusudra (Noah), a faithful servant of Enki, takes over the rule. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, S.412)

### **-45,000**

The (gray) aliens are on Earth for 45,000 years. They claim to have created mankind through an intersection with the primitive primates. The result was the Cro-Magnon man who had appeared around 40,000 years ago in northern Spain and southwest France

(Cave paintings etc.). You have created religions as a means to influence the evolution of man and as a moral authority. They even come from a binary star system as the Ceta Reticuli. Your planet is a desert planet whose sun was threatening to die and they live like the Pueblo Indians. (John v. Buttlar, Dragon ways p.191) **-38,000**

Due to the harsh climatic conditions of the seven passages, the number of people decreased more and more. The European Neanderthals disappeared, only the originating from the Middle East Cromagnonrasse survive the bad times. Enlil seeks humanity that has disappointed him, exterminate. (Sitchin: The Twelfth Planet, S.412)

### **-32,400**

(Dr. Andrija Puharich / Phyllis Schelmer: The essence named Tom, said in 1974 by Phyllis regarding the influence of aliens from Hoova on the human development): The first civilization, which justified the aliens on Earth, is the culture of AKSU the Tarim Basin, been north of Tibet. This civilization destroyed itself. Your survivors founded the civilization of Atlantis. After their destruction his survivors would have created the cultures of Egypt, Ur and China. The Nordic race descended from the civilization unit of Ashland, while blacks are the original inhabitants of this planet. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.161)

### **From about -25.000**

13,900 years long should the gods have ruled over Egypt, and the subsequent demigods together again 11,000 years. The gods, as Manetho (Manetho, in the historian Plutarch as a contemporary of the first Ptolemaic king (304 - 282 BC) mentioned.), Would allow different beings arise, monsters and mixed creatures of all kinds is precisely what confirms the prelate Eusebius (historians. , died 339 AD)...

"And there were there some other monsters, some of which were self-generated, and equipped with life-generating forms; and they have produced people doppelbeflügelte; to others with four wings and two faces and one body and two heads, women and men, and two natures, male and female; Next, other people with legs of goat and horns on the head; still others pferdefüßige; and other of horse shape at the rear and at the front human form having the Hippokentauren forms; produced they also bulls, human-headed, and dogs, vierleibige whose tails back surface projecting ran from the buttocks to the type of fish tails; horses with dogs' heads; and humans and other monsters, horse-headed and menschenleibige and beschwänzte on the type of fish; to continue and

all kinds of kite-shaped mischief; and fish and reptiles and snakes and a lot of miracles being varied kind and each other differently shaped whose images they kept displayed in the temple of Belos one next to the other. "

At the Louvre can admire anyone three small, only ten centimeters high figurine of human-headed bulls. They are dated around 2200 v. Chr.. Also in the Louvre is the twenty-three centimeters high "cup of Gudea", built around about 2200 BC The engraving on the mug shows a hybrid creature of a special kind:.. Birds' claws on the legs, snake body, human hands, wings and the head of a dragon. Even in the remote Central and South America are not missing the mixing creatures on artistic representations. Whether Olmec, Maya or Aztecs, we repeatedly see animal human Cloudy figures on temple walls and codes. Herodotus, the priests in Thebes had shown him personally 341 statues, each SPECIFIED high priestly generation since 11,340 years. People of this type were widely different from the gods. Before these men the gods had ruled in Egypt and lived with the people ..... (Erich von Däniken, The Eye of the Sphinx, p 67/74)

In another report of a period "since 25,000 years, they visit the earth" spoken. They (the horror) have underground bases in different countries around the world. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.81)

### **-20.000**

Israel is the place where they had landed (the essence of Hoova) 20,000 years ago for the first time, to the time of Abraham in Mamre. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 156/57, hypnosis session with Uri Geller, see 1970/71)

"We attacked 20,000 years ago for the first time in the fate of mankind. We arrived in a planned mission of our own solar system and our first landing took place in Israel, where Abraham met us. We found even traces of previous visitors from outer space who had come already million years earlier on the earth. Since then, we give humanity once every 6000 years, a briefing. The last time in Egypt. "(Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.158)

### **-15,000 To 12,000**

In the book "The History of Akakor" (narrated by Tatunca Nara, the chief of Ugha Mongulala, Karl Brugger, 1976, Econ Verlag) is reported by a South American tribe whose Chronicle says that the gods 15,000 years ago came to earth and 12,000 years ago disappeared. They have left behind a flying disc in the 4-5 km by measuring city sub-Akakor. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 72)

### **-14,000**

Visiting extraterrestrials from a planet in the Alpha Centauri system (see 1954, 24.10.). "For the first time we have visited your planet 14,000 years ago. Since that time we have observed periodically the progress of the inhabitants of the earth. "Sol-Tec (Name of aliens) talks about that Atlantis and Lemuria (Mu) have fought with nuclear weapons, resulting in a destruction of the earth. The same threatening again. Alpha Centauri belongs to a universal Galactic Confederation of over 680 planets who have purchased by achieving a certain evolutionary stage the right to membership. These planets are located in widely separated different stages or degrees of evolution, and yet live and work them all together for the benefit of all. The earth was once a member of this confederation, before Atlantis catastrophe. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, S. 46-48) **-13,000**

Enlil it is clear that the passing of Nibiru will trigger an immense tidal wave on the earth in the earth nearby. He makes the Anunnaki swear to keep secret the impending disaster before men. Enki is wortbrüchig and has Ziusudra (Noah) to to build an underwater vessel. The deluge flooded the earth; the Anunnaki can see the complete destruction of their orbiting satellites with. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.418) Enlil passes the surviving humans equipment and seeds. In the highlands agriculture begins. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.418)

Genesis 6,1-2: It came to pass that the people on earth began to multiply and daughters were born to them also. Since saw the sons of God, that the daughters of men were beautiful, and they took to wife such that they only want ...

Genesis 6.5-8: The Lord said: "I want the person I created destroy, from the earth, from man and beast and reptile and the sky birds. Because I am sorry to have made it. " Only Noe found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

### **Approx. 12,000 BC.**

Invasion of the Aryans in India. In this time about the origin of the Vedas, basic teaching of Hinduism falls. be venerated among others:

\* Brahman: The One - the only one - of origin, to which everything returns. \* Pradscha-Pati, personal Creator



\* Ishwara "The Lord - God as a person" (Caterina Conio, Hinduism, Pattloch Verlag) **-10,500**

The descendants of Noah are assigned three regions. Ninurta, Enlil's firstborn son, built dams and channels the rivers to make Mesopotamia habitable. Enki makes

312

---

the Nile Valley arable. The Sinai Peninsula is chosen by the Anunnaki as a base for the new airport, the control center will be built on the mountain Moa (later Jerusalem). (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419)

### **Since about 10,000**

It takes place a fundamental transformation of human existence, the "Neolithic Revolution" domestic, agriculture, settled life, city-like settlements. Thus the conditions of a higher civilization exist. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

### **-9780**

Ra (Marduk), Enki's firstborn son, divides dominion over Egypt between Osiris and Seth. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419)

### **-9330**

Seth fights with Osiris and emasculated him; he takes on the role of the sole ruler of the Nile Valley. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419)

### **-8970**

Horos avenges his father Osiris by starting the First Pyramid War. Seth escapes to Asia, it is suitable to the Sinai peninsula and Canaan. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419) **-ca. 8,000**

Bob Lazar: "... As part of my introduction to the program S-4, I was taken into a small room where there were a table, a chair, and about 120 instructions in blue ring binders. I was there a different length left alone to read, usually about half an hour.

These instructions contain a wide range of information, of which the majority related to aliens and alien technology. These reports seemed an overview of "extraterrestrial information" display that had the purpose to inform scientists each area on the scope of the project, not only on their particular area and its tasks. The creatures are 3 to 4 feet tall and weigh 25 to 50 pounds. You have shimmering gray skin and big heads with almond-shaped, wide-eyed. They have very thin, slender noses, mouths and ears are hairless ....

... This being said they had visited the earth over a long period of time again and presented photographic evidence that they were more than 10,000 years old. The beings said that man is the product of a corrected from the outside (influenced) Evolution. They said that mankind had 65 times as genetically modified breed itself. They described people as "container", but I do not know what they should be containers. "

### **-8670**

The Enliliten leaned against it on that Enki's descendants rule alone on space systems, and begin the Second Pyramid War. The victorious Ninurta destroyed all plants in the Great Pyramid. Ninharsag, Enki and Enlil's half-sister, convene a peace conference. The division of the earth is re-discussed. The dominion over Egypt transferred from the Ra dynasty (Marduk) to Thoth. Heliopolis is created as a new beacon city. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419)

### **-8.500**

The Anunnaki establish outposts at the entrances to the space facilities; one of which is Jericho. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419)

**-7400**

Further, while there is peace, grant the Anunnaki humans improvements. Beginning of the Neolithic period. About Egypt prevail demigods. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419)

313

---

**- 4,000**

The Great Pyramids were allegedly built to a supernova explosion in 4000 BC. to observe and celebrate. (Note: In school history is the construction in 2700 BC dated.).

Dr. Anthony Hewish, winner of the Nobel Prize in Physics (1974), discovered a rhythmic series of radio pulses, proving their descent from a star that exploded in this period. The Freemasons begin their chronology "In the light" at this time. This light is to 2000 AD in. be seen again. (MW Cooper, Behold a Pale Horse, p 72) Based on findings in the 1920s-30s, an expedition was put together to open a secret chamber under the pyramid. They found a metal door, 500 feet (150 meters) below the base of the pyramid. The opening of the door needed a sound code. They found a room with over 30,000 recording disks and equipment extraterrestrial origin. The discs were deciphered. They describe the rise and fall of civilizations beyond Earth, dating back more than 100,000 years. This group has built this chamber and then it set the pyramid. (Krill, OH: Orion Technology based Mind Control ..., p.35)

**-3900**

In pre-dynastic Egypt, a distinction Badâri-, Tsas-, Amratien-, Gerzeen culture in the transition from the Neolithic to the metal age. Coalescence of villages into larger political associations. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

**-3800**

In Sumer Urban civilization begins; the Anunnaki build the old places again, first Eridu and Nippur. Anu equips the Earth a visit. In his honor, a new city is built; Uruk (Erech). The temple of this city makes it to the apartment of his beloved granddaughter Inanna (Ishtar). (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419)

**-3760**

Mankind is granted kingship. Kish is first capital under the aegis Ninurta. In Nippur calendar is used. In Sumer, the first region, flourishing civilization. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.419)

**-3700**

Tell Halaf stage in Mesopotamia until about -3300; Here arise stepped terraces as an escape from flooding mountains (later arise on high temple). torrential

Floods in Mesopotamia. (Werner Stein, the great cultural schedule) **-3450**

The primacy is transferred to Nannar (Sin). Marduk proclaims Babylon to "gateway of the gods". The Tower of Babel is started. The Anunnaki confuse the language of the people. As Marduk coup failed, he returns to Egypt. He settles Thoth and lies down with his younger brother Dumuzi, who is married to Inanna. As alleged murderer Dumuzi Marduk is buried alive in the Great Pyramid. After his liberation by a rescue team, he goes into exile. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.420) **-3372**

Beginning of the Mayan era in Central America. (Werner Stein, the great cultural schedule) **-3300**

The Sumerians probably migrate from Central Asia to Mesopotamia The dates of the Sumerian history are partly up to several hundred years uncertain. Religious customs of the Sumerians indicate origin from mountain area, probably Central Asia and Bactria: mountain

temple worship of the mountain beast bison, voluntary Gift of Königsgefolges the death of the king as in Central Asia. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

Genesis 11: The whole world had one language and the same sounds. As one of the East set off was found in the land of Shinar a plane and lived darselbst ... "Let us build a city and a tower, whose top reaches to the sky! We want to make a name, lest we be scattered throughout the world! "And the Lord came down to the city and the tower, to be

314

---

had built the people to look at. The Lord said: "Behold, they are one people, and they have only one language all; but that is only the beginning of what they do. Nothing of what they plan will be impossible for them. Come, let us descend! We want there confound their language, that no more talk of other understands "And the Lord scattered them abroad from there over the whole earth!; they listened to the Urban Development on ... (The Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, 1989, Pattloch Verlag)

### **-3100**

A 350th chaos ends with the establishment of the first Pharaoh in Memphis. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.420)

### **-4000 To -3000**

The oldest reports are passed on to us as legends or legends. For example, in an ancient Chinese story of a distant "land of the flying car" is mentioned, in the one-armed, three-eyed people driving in winged chariot with gold-plated wheels. The Sanskrit text Drona PARVA contains descriptions of air battles between gods, the flying machines - control called Vimanas. In one of these battles is a "flaming projectile from the luminosity smokeless fire" shot ". (Time-Life Books, Mysteries of the Unknown, The UFOs, p.12)

### **- 3,000**

The oldest secret society called the Brotherhood of the Serpent, and the Brotherhood of the Dragon. This Brotherhood of the guard on the committed to "Secrets of the times" and recognize Lucifer as the true and only God. (MW Cooper, Behold a Pale Horse, p 68) **-2900**

Ancient Egyptian Empire (1st-6th. Dynasty to about -2150, 1st and 2nd Dynasty to about -2780). Menes, the first historically provable king of Egypt, united Upper and Lower Egypt, founded capital of Memphis. First Egyptian hieroglyphic texts (mostly religious in nature). Pharaoh is a god-king. Worship of nature deities and totemistischem animal cult in the European Neolithic. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

### **-2900**

The Sumerian kingship was moved to Uruk. The domination of the third region, the Indus Valley, Inanna is transmitted, and also starts the development of civilization. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.420)

### **-2750**

Fabled King Gilgamesh of Uruk. Great city wall in Sumerian Uruk with 900 towers produced (9.5 km long). Uruk has 47,000 residents. (Werner Stein, the great cultural schedule) **-2700**

Construction of the Great Pyramid. Sun ships the journey of the soul King Cheops in the Hereafter (one is fully equipped and unharmed 1954 found in a rock tomb next to the pyramid). (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

### **-2650**

The Sumerian. royal capitals are changed constantly and the kingdom threatens to disintegrate. Enlil loses patience with the unbridled proliferation of human. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.420)

**-2650**

Construction of Chephrenpyramide at Giza. The Great Sphinx of Giza (73 m long, 20 m high) is presumably formed simultaneously with the Chephrenpyramide. Construction of a pyramid (Sneferu) 17 years 650,000 cbm masonry. (Werner Stein, the great cultural schedule)

**Approx. -2400**

Construction of the pyramids of Sakara. Peak of up -2270 Sumerian-Akkadian Art in Babylonia. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

315

---

**-2371**

Inanna falls in love Scharru-Kin (Sargon), the built a new capital: Agade (Akkad). The Akkadian Empire begins. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.420) **-2316**

In order to gain control of the four regions, Sargon sacred soil from Babylon appropriates. The Marduk-Inanna conflict flares up again. He ends with Marduk's brother Nergal of South Africa travels to Babylon and Marduk persuaded to leave Mesopotamia (Sitchin. The wars of men and gods, S.420)

**-2291**

Naram-Sin ascends the throne of Akkad. From the warlike Inanna incited, he penetrates the Sinai peninsula and coat of Egypt. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.420) **-2255**

Inanna seizes power in Mesopotamia itself; Naram-Sin desecrated Nippur. The top Anunnaki destroy Agade. Inanna escapes. Sumer and Akkad occupied by foreign troops, the Enlil and Ainurta are arising. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.420) **-2220**

Among the educated rulers of Lagash, the Sumerian culture developed to new heights. Thoth helps the king Gueda build a ziggurat for Ninurta. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.420)

**-2193**

In Nippur Tera, Abraham's father is born into a priestly-royal family. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421)

**-2180**

Egypt is divided; Followers of Ra (Marduk) govern the south; hostile Pharaohs sit on the throne of lower Egypt. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421) **-2150**

By overthrow from within and enemies from outside the Old Kingdom of Egypt is terminated. Disintegration in Egyptian art. The Babylonian epic of creation arises: The 3 anthropomorphic gods of the sky, the air and the earth with underworld destroy the primordial goddess of chaos, which is added as an animal constellations in the sky. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

**-2130**

As Enlil and Ninurta are present more and more rare, the authority in Mesopotamia is controversial. Inanna's attempt to lay the kingdom again to Uruk, is not permanent. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421)

**-2123**

Abraham comes in Nippur to the world. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421) **-2113**

Enlil entrusts Shem countries Nannar, and Ur is declared the capital of a new empire. Prehistory Nammu ascends the throne and is called the Protector of Nippur. A

nippurianischer priests - Tera, Abraham's father - comes to Ur to accommodate communication with the court. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421)

### **-2096**

Ur-Nammu falls in battle. People interpret his early death as a betrayal of the gods Anu and Enlil. Tera is moving with his family to Harran. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421)

316

### **-2095**

Shulgi ascends the throne of Ur and enlarged his domain. During the kingdom thrives Shulgi Inanna expires stimuli and becomes her lover. As remuneration for services rendered gets its Foreign Legion Larsa. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421) **-2080**

Under Mentuhotep I move the Theban prince who stand by Ra (Marduk), northward before. Marduk son Nabu gains in East Asia trailer for his father. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421)

### **-2055**

On Nannars command sends Shulgi Elamite troops to suppress unrest in Canaanite cities. The Elamites reach the gateway that leads to the Sinai Peninsula and the local Raumschiffhafen. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421) **-2048**

Shulgi dies. Marduk moves to the land of the Hittites. Abraham is commanded to go with an elite troop of cavalry to Südkanaan. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.421)

### **-2047**

Amar-Sin (the biblical Amraphel) becomes king of Ur. Abraham goes to Egypt, stays here five years, then returns with more troops back. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.422)

### **-2041**

Guided by Inanna, Amar-Sin forms a coalition of Kings of the East and sets a military expedition to Canaan and the Sinai Peninsula in transition. The leader is the Elamit Kedor-Laomer. Abraham beats the gateway back to the airport. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.422)

### **-2038**

Shu-Sin is Amar-Sin's successor on the throne of Ur; the empire disintegrates. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.422)

### **-2029**

Ibbi-sin is the next heir. In the western provinces Marduk gaining followers. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.422)

### **-2024**

At the head of his followers, Marduk moves to Sumer and enthroned himself in Babylon. The fighting stretch out to Central Mesopotamia. Nippurs sanctuary is desecrated. Enlil urges Marduk and Nabu punishment. Enki opposes, but his son Nergal take Enlil party. As Nabu all his Canaanite followers mobilizes to occupy the space airport, the major gods agree to the use of nuclear weapons. Nergal and Ninurta destroy the airport and the defiant Canaanite cities. (Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.422) **-2023**

The winds carry the radioactive cloud to Sumer. People die a terrible death, die animals, the water is poisoned, the soil becomes barren. Sumer and its great civilization destroyed. His legacy passes to Abraham's legitimate son he testifies at the age of one hundred years: Isaac.

(Sitchin: The wars of men and gods, S.422) Prof. Jim Hurtak: "There are more than 25,000 documents Arcadian texts, as a result of investigations in Syria in 1978. In it one finds very precise designations or names of gods or divine beings. About 500 are listed. Even more significant, however, is that there is a prototype of the Bible here. Scientists found Genesis Nr. 14 in previous form. The story is about a big war in the Middle East and the intervention of spatial intelligences under the command of Michaelo. The location of these cities (Sodom and

317

---

Gomorra) and the traps of fire from heaven dialog allows the inference to that there has been a great war. "(Congress' with the universe" from 16 to 10/19/92 in Dusseldorf) **Ca. -2000**

In the Bible, from the introduction of a type of bar system (bar code) is spoken, which is to be mounted on the front of the forehead or on the hand. This is a scenario that has been initiated already 2000 years ago to help people better control. ... Invisible numbers are on the forehead and the arm are planted and only photoskopische scanner will be able to read these numbers. The numbers can be arranged in three blocks of six numbers. This "mark" is required for all and no one is able to buy or sell without this invisible something tattooed number. (David Wilkerson, The Vision, (from the "King James Version of the Bible) p 22)

The horror admit that they have about 2000 years ago have information related to the human development incorporate. (Cooper Lecture, CBR UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 3) **-2000 to about -1600**

Beginning of mittelminoischen time in Crete: palaces in Konossos and Phaestos, urban settlements with multistory houses. Beginning of the Bronze Age in Northern and Central Europe (to about -750). (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

**-1800**

Time of the legendary Abraham: Aramaic Transhumant came from the east or northeast to Palestine and tried there under the resident, politically and religiously fragmented population with predominantly Semitic language to gain a foothold (their home is also suspected in the Caucasus). (Werner

Stone, The great cultural schedule)

In the Apocalypse of Abraham is portrayed vividly how Abraham "was conducted to heaven" of two ambassadors of the Most High; saw high above the earth he "something like a light, not to describe" and "large figures who call themselves the words that I do not understand". The high place where he had stood, would have time down, then turned up again, once he had about himself, then saw the earth the stars among themselves. (Erich von Däniken, we are all children of the gods, p.107)

(Dr. Andrija Puharich / Phyllis Schelmer, Phyllis: The essence named Tom spoke 1974 by Phyllis regarding the influence of aliens from Hoova on the human development): The land of Mesopotamia was populated by a group that was derived from the atomic civilization AKSU. Against 2,000 BC. launched Hoova another attempt to raise the consciousness of people and chose for a group within Mesopotamia of Abraham board of Ur. The aim of this experiment was to create an advanced human group, which could lead the rest of mankind in the next evolutionary cycle. They improved for the genetic code of the children of Abraham and commissioned them to mix with the races of the world in order to improve their genetic material and to increase the human consciousness through their teachings. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.161)

**-1700**

The kings of Konossos (including the legendary King Minos) dominate the whole of Crete. Naval supremacy and extensive trade with Syria, Egypt and Mesopotamia. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)



**-1230**

Moses leading the Israelites out of Egypt back to Palestine; Boards with 10 commandments on Mount Sinai (his law boards have Babylonian models) (Werner Stein, the great cultural schedule). The report, as Moses the children of Israel out of Egypt and through the Sinai desert to the promised land leads, it says: (Dr. Andrija Puharich / Phyllis Schelmer: The essence named Tom spoke in 1974 by Phyllis regarding the influence of aliens from Hoova humanity development): Next try: Moses led the descendants of Abraham from the involvement of a foreign culture and gave them the law that became the basis of their religion and contained all the elements of cosmic ethics. The aim of the 40-year wandering in the wilderness it was on the one hand, to create a generation that was not conditioned by a host country and also to test the confidence of the Jews. Her faith in God was strengthened. The first statehood was full of promise until they

318

---

and were subjected to in captivity forgot their origins. The appearance of God: On the third day .... it began to thunder and flashing, a thick cloud covered the mountain and shouted loud trumpet. The people in the camp trembled with fear. As Moses led the Israelites out of the camp to meet with God. At feet of the mountain, they stood on end. And Mount Sinai was wrapped in smoke, because the Lord in the fire had come down on him. The smoke rose like smoke from a furnace, and shook the whole mountain. (2. Moses 19, 16-19)

But experienced all the people, as it was thunder and lightning, the sound of trumpets rang out and smoked the mountain, it became very frightened and remained trembling in the distance are. (2. Moses 20,18) During the walk, the Lord went during the day in a pillar of cloud before them to show them the way, and at night in a pillar of fire to give them light. So they could be on the road day and night. Every day was the pillar of cloud at the top of the train and every night the pillar of fire. (2. Moses 13: 21-22)

**-925 To about -960**

Time of King Solomon. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

**-854**

The Prophet Elijah fighting against the Phoenician Baal cult in Palestinian Northern Kingdom of Israel. The Old Testament prophet Elijah (Elias) drove in a "chariots of fire" into heaven. (Time-Life Books, Mysteries of the Unknown, The UFOs, p.12)

Jacob recorded in Genesis vision of angels who climb on a ladder in the sky, has been interpreted as a UFO event. (Time-Life Books, Mysteries of the Unknown, The UFOs, p.12)

**-740 To - 701**

Isaiah, a prophet in Judah. Through its prophecies of faith comes to the appearance of the founder of a kingdom of God (Messiah). (Werner Stein, the great cultural schedule) **-593**

Vision of Ezekiel (Ezekiel): It came to pass in the thirtieth year, on the fifth day of the fourth month, as I was by the river Chebar among the exiles, the heavens were opened, and I saw the divine face. but I saw a whirlwind came along from the north, a great cloud, surrounded by a radiant glow and an incessant fire from the middle of it shone like shining brass. And the middle of it appeared as figures of four living creatures; which were to be regarded as human figures. Her legs were straight, and their sole countenance was like the sole of a calf, and they sparkled like bare ore. Under their wings on their four sides they had human hands, and the wings of all fours touched one another, and their faces turned not when they went; went every one straight forward. but their faces looked like this: a human face forward at all fours, a lion's face on the right side at all fours, face of an ox on the left side at all fours and an eagle's face at all fours inside. And among the living creatures there was to be regarded as if burning coals were burning; it was to be regarded as if torches forth between the living creatures and forth, and the fire had a radiance, and out of the fire went lightning. And the living creatures ran and returned it looked like lightning. Next I saw next to each of the four

living creatures one wheel on the ground. The appearance of the wheels was like the gleam of beryl, and the four wheels were all of the same shape, and they were so worked as if one wheel in the middle of the other. When the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them; and when the living creatures were lifted from the ground, were lifted up the wheels. And over the heads of the living beings was something like a fixed plate, shining like terrible crystal, spread out over their heads. And when they went, I heard their wings rustle, like the noise of great waters, like the voice of the Almighty, and a roar like that of an army camp. When they stood, however, they lowered their wings. And behold, on the fixed plate, which was above their heads .... (Ezekiel 1, 1-25)

The voice told Ezekiel that it "God the Lord" was. (Ezekiel 2, 4)

### **-563 To -483**

Lifetime of the Buddha (Siddhartha), the beginning of Buddhism from about -528 (enlightenment of Siddhartha). (Marcello Zago, Buddhism, s. 93)

319

---

In itself, Buddhism is neither a religion nor a philosophy is. The philosophical conception is the result of rational speculations of Buddhist believers. "What to see properly is simple yet complicated sense of Buddhism ..". It is the call to the

People achieve a spiritual, mystical experience, in which it realizes itself under its own power without the help of a transcendent essence itself. (Marcello Zago, Buddhism, s. 4) **394 BC.**

Pliny the Elder (1st century.. Chr.) Mentions in his "Natural History" that bright beam appeared in the sky, as the Spartans in the battle of Knidos had to cede command of the sea to Athens. (John v. Buttlar, Dragon ways p.58)

### **332-26 BC.**

An anonymous author of the History of Alexander the Great recounts, miraculously flying shields above the Macedonian camp appeared as at the siege of Tyre. The five objects formed up in V-shape, with the largest sign at the top. The others were half the size. They circled over the walls. From the largest of the shields was a flash that brought this to collapse, and the path of the besiegers was free. They circled above the city until it was fully occupied and then disappeared into the sky. The objects accompanied Alexander in his campaigns and stopped him only when he wanted to cross the Beas River in India. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p.56)

Alexander reached India. Knowledge of Buddhism penetrates for the first time the Indian continent, too. (Marcello Zago, Buddhism, s. 94)

### **102 BC.**

Pliny the Elder (1st century.. Chr.) Says that was seen during the war against the Cimbri and Teutons a "burning sign" that sparked and flew at sunset from east to west across the sky. (John v. Buttlar, Dragon ways p.58)

### **73 BC.**

The army of Mithridates, King of Pontus was the army of Lucullus near the opposite Dardanelles. Just as the king wanted to raise his hand to attack, the heavens opened. "A huge, flaming body, shaped like a drinking cup and of the color of molten silver, fell between the two armies." The battle was avoided. Mithridates was later defeated by Lucullus. (J. v. Buttlar, Dragon ways p.59)

### **Period: year "0" to 1928**

#### **0**

(Dr. Andrija Puharich / Phyllis Schelmer: The essence named Tom spoke 1974 by Phyllis regarding the influence of aliens from Hoova on the human development): The next

intervention was Jehovah than Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the incarnation of his people an example of the people was in the next phase of evolution and for the principle of love. He was not understood. When the revolt of the Jews against the Roman occupiers, their attempt to re-create a state of the old size failed, they were driven into all nations, with whom they shared their knowledge, their inventiveness and the beauty of their art, without again the same to make mistakes, give up their identity. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 161) **312**

Emperor Constantine appeared on the march in the direction of Italy, in the early afternoon, "the sign of the cross", formed by the light, provided with an inscription:> In hoc signo vinces "(in this sign you will conquer). This sign was seen by the entire army. The cross was his banner. It was the catalyst for Constantine to unite the Roman Empire and the introduction of Christianity as state religion. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p.56)

320

---

## 540-592

The Eastern Roman Empire is ravaged by the Bubonic Plague. This plague was one of the most devastating plague in history, and many people of the time thought they were a punishment from God. The word "Pest" is derived from the Latin word for "breathe" or "twisted, injured offend" from. The plague was, therefore, also known as "God Plague", ie touch or strike, the God sends. One of the reasons why people believed that the plague had come from God, was that often symptoms were seen in the sky when an outbreak of plague. A chronicler of Justinian Plague was the famous historian Gregory of Tours, who held a series of unusual events from the plague years in writing. Gregor reported that just before the Justinian plague 567 n. Cr. the Auvergne reached, three or four light you tend lights were round to see the sun, and seemed to be on fire of heaven. Maybe it has thereby been only a natural "Sundog"; there were, however, perceived also other unusual celestial phenomena in this area. So says a historian of a similar incident which 23 years later was happening in another part of France, in Avignon. It reported "strange phenomena" in the sky, and the earth was lit up at night sometimes as bright as day. Here Shortly afterwards broke out the plague. Gregory reported a phenomenon in Rome that looked like a giant "dragon", the down to the sea floating through the city, followed immediately broke out a severe plague. In such reports, a gray-inspiring, unimaginable idea suggests: that the Justinian plague was caused by agents of biological warfare that have been spread by the missile "Mr. gods". That would be a repetition of similar plagues mean as they are described in the Bible and in ancient Mesopotamian texts. (William Bamley, The Gods of Eden, S. 161-162) **553**

After a long dispute, the philosophy of Origen of Alexandria (about 253) will be sentenced at the 5th General Council of Constantinople Opel as not orthodox. (Werner Stein, The Great Cultural Plan)

The belief in reincarnation and the cycle of rebirth was a fundamental belief in the Roman Catholic Church until the year 553 AD when it was decided in the Synod of Constantinople Opel, this faith can not exist. They condemned the teachings of reincarnation as heresy, and at this time it happened that warnings have been removed in this belief in the Bible. Christian churches today claim that the doctrine of reincarnation would have been alien to early Christianity and was only subsequently introduced by followers of the Greek philosopher Pythagoras in the Christian doctrine. In response, the church had seen caused this. As heresy at a council to condemn (Hermann Bauer, rebirth)

## 622

Muhammad emigrated from Mecca to Medina: this hijra called excerpt is the beginning of the Islamic calendar. Accompanied by visions and hallucinations and under physical pain broke the new "revelation" - as the Moslems call them - with irresistible force and unadulterated authenticity of Mohammed in. On the transfer of a divine messenger, the angel Gabriel down, the 40 year old reformers began to preach the basic and novel concepts of his faith. (Prof. Federico Peirone, Islam, p.40)

God is the Lord of heaven and earth. It is the duty of man to obey him, and so much more

than he has revealed in his mercy his messengers for the good of humanity. God is absolute ruler and origin of all laws, the religious and the temporal. All manifestations of the will of God to the people were collected and deposited in the revealed books. (Prof. Federico Peirone, Islam, p.26)

**776**

Charles (the Great) was waging war against the heathen Saxons on the territory of today's Westphalia. A "heavenly sign" (according to Royal Frankish Annals) came the Franks for help when they were besieged in a castle by the Saxons. They saw two round shields, the reddish moved flaming the church. When the Gentiles saw this, they fell immediately in panic and fled. Phenomena of this kind accompanied him in the beginning of a new era of European history. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p.56)

9tes century. The French clergy Agobard, Archbishop of Lyon, possibly describing visits of extraterrestrial spaceships when he noticed in the 9th century, members of his congregation

321

---

claimed that their area will haunted by "sailors from the air", which should arrive on ships in the clouds and orchards and wheat fields plundered. (Time-Life Books, Mysteries of the Unknown, The UFOs, p.14)

**Approx. 1171**

Dr. Andrija Puharich / Uri Geller: In another hypnosis session the voice called (by Geller said) the spacecraft spectra as their origin - a huge mother ship that was stationed very far from Earth. Another time was said to be stationed near the Earth for 800 years. The voice continued, "Our computer study each on Earth". (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 157/58, hypnosis session with Uri Geller, see 1971, 5.12.) **1300**

Since apparently accumulated the UFO sightings at this time, adopted the Pope in this century a decree forbidding the reports of such "flying things" under penalty. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, page 17)

**1347-1350**

The Black Plague or Black Death raged for the first time in Europe. Even after that Europe was still haunted every ten to twenty years of short bursts of pneumonic plague until the 17th century, the number of fatal cases of the disease fell increasingly. Many people from all over Europe and other countries ravaged by the plague regions of the world reported namely that plague epidemics were caused by foul-smelling "fog". This fog often occurred after unusually bright lights in the sky. At first outbreak of plague was followed by a series of unusual events. Between 1298 and 1314 seven large "comets" were seen across Europe; one was of "terrifying blackness". A year before the outbreak of the epidemic in Europe a "pillar of fire" over the Pope's Palace in Avignon was spotted in France. Earlier that year, it was observed a "fireball" over Paris; he should have been a time visible. The people of Europe considered these phenomena as an omen for the plague that broke out soon after. During the first plague in Asia the Black Death and unusual celestial phenomena were associated with each other. Descriptions of storms and earthquakes, meteors and comets that left harmful gases behind through which withered the trees and the land became barren.

**1479**

"In Arabia a comet was seen, which had the shape of a very pointed wooden beam ....." The accompanying illustration, which is based on eyewitness accounts, showing something that looks obviously like the front half of a rocket from a few clouds. (Conrad Lycosthenes, "A Chronicle of the miracle and omen that lie beyond the proper order, procedures and processes in nature, in the higher as in the lower regions of the earth, from the beginning of the world until now", p 494)

**1561/66**

Additional perceptions strange celestial phenomena in the distant past, a spectacular event on the city of Nuremberg heard in April 1561; there appeared then balls and round slices of heaven, and led to a veritable aerial ballet. Residents of Basel in Switzerland observed five years later, a similar scene. According to contemporary reports, the sky was suddenly littered with big black balls, flying at high speed toward the sun or around each other. So quickly and mysteriously as they had appeared, they were turning then fire red and disappeared. (Time-Life Books, *Mysteries of the Unknown, The UFOs*, p.15)

Opposite the illustration strange spherical body, which has been observed in July and early August of 1566 Basel, Switzerland. They were described by Samuel Coccius, an eyewitness as large black balls that raced toward the sun and against each other turned, as if they were involved in a fight.

### **1661 Nov.**

Tibet: The Jesuit priest Albert d'Orville sees in Lhasa a UFO. A Lama who has seen it, said to him: "For a long time traveled beings from other worlds oceans of space and

322

---

brought spiritual enlightenment the first people who have populated the earth. These beings are always received from us warmly and often end up in the vicinity of our monasteries, where they teach us and reveal things that (flooding) were lost in the times of cataclysms, ... (John of Buttler: *Zeitriß*, page 91- 92)

### **1665 10.4.**

The scholar Erasmus Francisi reports in his 1500 page work "Mysterious phenomena" of UFO sightings. (John of Buttler: *Zeitriß*, page 90) , **1776 1.5.**

Dr. Adam Weishaupt (1748-1830), professor of Catholic canon law at the University of Ingolstadt founded the Illuminati. Weishaupt - born Jew who converted to Catholicism later - broke with the Jesuit order, which he was a priest. (Des Griffin, *Who rules the world*, p.28)

His goal was to establish a "Novus Ordo Saeclorum" a new world order or a new world government. The name "Illuminati" is from the word Lucifer (light bearer) derived (30). The new world order should be achieved by:

- abolition of private property,
- abolition of inheritance,
- Abolition of patriotism,
- Abolition of all religions,
- abolition of the family. (Des Griffin, *Who rules the world*, p.34)

There is in this context, an interesting statement by Bill Hamilton on a lecture with William Cooper and John Lear. These people have together examined the alien scenario. Cooper is a former intelligence agent, whose task it was to inform senior officers about the aliens projects before he decided on grounds of conscience, to go public. Hamilton said in this lecture that centuries ago a secret society, the Illuminati a pact with an alien nation (the horror) concluded that hiding within the earth and that the American government had in 1933 renewed the pact to humans and animals for High -Tech exchange. (Hamilton-Cooper-Lear Lecture, CBR - UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 1b)

### **1886**

As real proof of the existence of unknown, of rational forces in the cosmos solved Konstantin Tsiolkovsky (father of the Soviet space travel) a geometrical figure and a human figure, which he had spotted in the sky. (Source: *Spiegel* 1989/42 Fairs Voronezh.)

**1897 23.4.**

Alexander Hamilton, a farmer, told a reporter from a colossal, 100-meter-long airship that had landed on his property near the small town of Yates Center on April 23, 1897 in Kansas. When he and two others had gone curious to the point that they had seen in the glass pulpit of the airship "six of the strangest creatures that you can imagine. They chatted babbling, but we did not understand a word of what they said. "Then the ship was again raised in the air, taking with him one of Hamilton's cows. For a time it floated still on the farm, then it disappeared. The next day was a farmer in the distance the skin, the legs and the head of the stolen cow. Hamilton: "After I had identified the skin using my fire sign, I went home. But before going to sleep saw in always this damned thing with its big lights and the horrible people before me. I do not know if they were devils or angels or anything, but we have seen them all. "(Time- Life Books, Mysteries of the Unknown, The UFOs, p.23)

**1908 30.6.**

Nuclear explosion in Siberia (a meteorite is excluded). Prof. Aleksei Zolotow took on his expedition through the taiga records survivor. They had observed just prior to the explosion in the sky a cylindrical missile which repeatedly changed direction. (Bild newspaper: Sept. 90, Atombombenexpl 37 years before Hiroshima.)

323

---

**1909-1913**

One year after the event of Tunguska the world witnessed its first major wave of UFO observations. This time it was an international phenomenon, since 1909-1913 reports came from Europe, North America, South Africa, Japan, New Zealand and other regions of the world. The first was South West England, where several people claimed to have seen floating high above in the sky a large, elongated object with a bright light at night. (Time-Life Books, Mysteries of the Unknown, The UFOs, p.25)

**1917 13:10.**

Fatima, Portuguese pilgrimage: 50,000 people watched in disbelief as the clouds parted and freely gave the views of a large silver disc which was spinning like a windmill and it danced across the sky. The object radiated warmth and some witnesses said later, her drenched clothes had dried them within minutes. After the circular disk had approached nose-dive Earth, they climbed back up into the sky and disappeared toward the sun.

With this exciting spectacle is fulfilled the prophecy of three shepherd children who claimed to have spoken with the Virgin Mary. The Blessed Mother told them that she would on 13 October reveal in such a manner, "that everyone will have to believe." The Catholic Church declared this a miracle ... (Time-Life Books, Mysteries of the Unknown, The UFOs S. 25/26)

The shepherd children Jacinta Martos, Francesco and Lucia Santos witnessed seven Apparitions - each at a Thirteenth Day of May to October. The children died soon after the apparitions. The girl Lucia Santos went to a convent. they had laid down the messages received in writing and handed over to the competent Bishop. The third message - so Lucia - should be published by the Holy Father until the year 1960th The "Third Secret of Fatima" was at that time sealed passed to Pope Pius XII, who forwarded the document sealed to the Holy Office. In 1960, Pope John XXIII was Lord of the Roman Curia. Lucia's letter was opened behind closed doors of the papal office. Shaken John XXIII said: "We can not divulge the secret. It would trigger a panic. " (Erich von Däniken, we are all children of the gods, S. 263/268) It is claimed that this event from Fatima Religion revealed as a false concept. That is the reason why the sealed letter is kept by the Catholic Church under lock. He would shake the belief system and the power of the church. At least one Pope was murdered after he intended to reveal to people the information. (The leading edge, No. 23, 1991, p 52)

The events of Fatima were investigated on suspicion that this is a manipulation of the aliens could (the horror) act itself. An espionage action was launched to solve the mystery. The United States used their contacts and Vatican were already short



Time on the complete study, including the prophecy. This said that if the man does not turn away from evil, and sat at the feet of Christ the planet self-destruct and the events described in the revelation of the Bible, would actually occur.

Prophecy:

- A child should be born, which should unite the world with a peace plan and a false religion from 1992nd
- Against 1995 the nations, however, would find out that he (the child that should unite the world with a peace plan and a false religion) was evil and was in fact the Antichrist. The Third World War would in the Middle East, with an invasion of Israel by a united Arab nation begin. First, conventional weapons would be used. • 1999: The war in the Middle East would find in a Holocaust, through the use of nuclear weapons its peak.
- By 2003, most of the planet would suffer horribly and life are largely destroyed.
- 2011 will take place the return of Christ. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 14)

324

## 1917

"... I have found evidence that secret societies since 1917 an artificial threat from space planning, with the goal of humanity in a world government called" the new world order "match." (MW Cooper, Behold a Pale Horse, S . 27)

## 1919 19.5.

Establishment of the Council on Foreign Relations in Paris at the Hotel Majestic. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, Annex)

## 1928

Ziolkowski discovered three Cyrillic letters on the horizon, meaning "the aliens know their friends." (Source: Spiegel 1989/42 Fairs Voronezh.)

## Period: 1930-1949

### 1933-1945

Franklin Delano Roosevelt (1882-1945) is the president of the United States. He led the seal of the Illuminati, a on the one-dollar bill. The Illuminatenplan a "Novus Ordo Saeclorum," a New World Order (New Deal) or a new world government will therefore pursued public. This mark was introduced by Weishaupt when he founded the Illuminati on 05/01/1776. In this event the pyramid is indicated by the Roman numerals MDCCLXXVI on foot. Of significance, the inscription of the sign: "Annuit coeptis" means "Our company (conspiracy) is crowned with success". (Des Griffin, Who rules the world, p.70) **1933**

The American government (Roosevelt) strikes a bargain with the horror. To replace a human and animals for high-tech. (Hamilton Lecture, CBR UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 1b) interview with the American researcher Alfred Bialek: "... Roosevelt signed in 1933 an agreement with the K's" (NB .: Bialek speaks of the "K's", probably the horror. elsewhere the book (p 443) is spoken by the K-group as an abbreviation for the Kondrashkin). ... "The Pleiadians went over to the NAZI German and worked with them something. So there were two powers on different sides of the Atlantic who were preparing it to fight each other. One side fed us technical information and it is very likely that on the other side which was, to keep the same did a kind of balance. " (Matrix III, p.367, interview with Alfred Bilek)

### 1938/39

German expedition to Antarctica. Former members reported that even after completion of the

expedition (in spring 1939) the expedition ship "Swabia" on a quarterly basis between Neuschwabenland (Antarctica) and the home port commuted to transport equipment and all mining facilities in Antarctica. These included railways, Loren and a large milling machine to bore tunnels in the ice systems can. (Bergmann, German flying disks .. p.14)

Neuschwabenland was explored and surveyed. It includes a 600,000 KM large area (almost equal to the size of Germany before 1937) Neuschwabenland was declared German territory. (Bergmann, German flying disks .. p.15)

### **1939 1.9.**

German invasion of Poland (the beginning of World War II). 1941 The Germans allied themselves with the Ugha Mongulala (South American strain of the Germans for help against intruders asked). In the book "The History of Akakor (narrated by Tatumca Nara, the chief of Ugha Mongulala, Karl Brugger, 1976, Econ Verlag) is reported by a South American tribe whose Chronicle says that the gods 15,000 years ago came to earth and 12,000 years ago disappeared. They have left behind a flying disc in the 4-5 km by measuring city sub-Akakor. It is speculated whether the Germans found this flying disc and knew the building to use our own. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 72)

325

---

### **1941**

First development of German flying discs were recorded. The first model was completed in June 1942nd The actual design and production took place only in 1944 in Prague. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons I, p.35)

### **1942 25.2.**

About Los Angeles appeared 15-20 unknown enemy objects, whereupon the surrounding stationed FLAK positions opened fire. (London Times, 2/26/42; Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, p.10)

### **1942**

End Howard Menger encountered a (aliens) man with shoulder-length blond hair, posing as one of "his people". (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.62) **1943 28.9.**

Eyewitness Account: In the north of Corsica, there had been large gatherings of people when the Germans retreated. On clear thrice attacked a bomb squad. Each is pushed thick clouds between the attacker and the ground forces, so that the bombs could not be dropped. As the bombers beidrehten and disappeared, the sky was clear again. This incident repeated itself throughout the three times. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.42)

### **1943 7:11.**

. Drawings of the German flying saucers Haunebu I, II and the SS-development point IV Specifications Haunebu II:

- Diameter 26.3 meters,
- Drive: Thule Tachionator,
- Control: magnetic Impulser 4a,
- Speed: 6000 KM / H (mathematically possible 21000)
- Range 55 hours etc.
- Weltallfähigkeit 100% - Planned serial production turn of 1943 / 44. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., S.62-65)

Compared with the photo of Adamski see drawing and photo more or less identical.

(Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.66, 67)

## 1944

Summer UFO sighting - eyewitness account: "The shore of Zierkersees Flying saucers were sighted. They looked like vertical, flying, flat disks, which were red hot and widely recognizable. Since the VI Floors above Neustrelitz and East Mecklenburg been tried, this sight was not even sensational. Even for us were the slices of secret weapons testing "(Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 12).

1944 Autumn "In the fall of 44 my husband has locked in Oldenburg with his unit an airfield on orders sealed and secured. On this airfield in the "Confidential (Information)" have risen above circular apparatus with amazing speed and also at right angles - like rabbits - beaten hook "(Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 12; weekly crystal, no. 9. , 50)

## 1944

Autumn Working on a anti-radar fireball was conducted accelerated in an Air Force Experimentation Centre near Oberammergau. There and in the aeronautical facilities in Wiener Neustadt, the first fireballs were produced. Later, when the Russians approached Austria, these productions were moved to the Black Forest. Quick and remotely controlled, equipped with klystron tubes, working on the same frequency as the enemy radar, they could wipe the radar characters from the screen and were invisible to ground control. On the day the thing looked like a luminous gyroscope which turned around its own axis. At night the "fireball" with a burning ball was comparable. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 16)

326

---

## 1944 14:12.

Newspaper: New York Times, Title: Floating Mystery Ball is a new Nazi-Air Weapon, Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force 13 Dec. A new German weapon has appeared on the Western Front, which was unveiled today. Flyer of the American Air Force report that their silver colored spheres are encountered in the air over German territory. The balls were encountered singly or in flocks. Sometimes they are almost transparent.

## 1944 December

Seven American bombers left the USA. After a stopover in Bermuda they encountered numerous strange meteorological phenomena. They lasted only about a minute. The aircraft were shaken. Only two aircraft returned to Bermuda. The other five have disappeared. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, p.13)

## end of 1944

Three different designs of flying discs were completed. It had taken two very different paths. The one guy had developed the famous V-weapons designer Miethe. It consisted of a disk-like, non-rotating disk of 42 meters in diameter. In contrast, a wide flat ring turned in the constructions of Habermohl and Schriever about a fixed spherical cockpit. From Habermohl and its employees missing since the occupation of Prague each track. Schriever died a few weeks ago (in 1953), Miethe went to the USA. (World on Sunday, 4/26/53; Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons I, p.36)

## end of 1944

Metz, France: A bright point of light followed a US bombers that flew towards Germany. This point of light flew into this association and operated there in rapid zigzag flights. After about 15-20 machines of the Association fell burning on the ground. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, p.13)

## end of 1944

In war, Howard Menger hits a (aliens) tall man who posed as a space brother. "We have a lot

to do on your planet of you people and we must do it quickly, as long as there is still a planet and the people with whom we can cooperate. Before long, you'll know to what danger I pointed "(Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.62).

## 1944

During the Second World War hundreds of American airman met mysterious, round, glowing flying objects over Europe and the countries of the Far East. These early UFOs appeared both individually and in formation. they flew countless times on US bombers and -Jäger and circled them at high speed. Intelligence suggests a new German weapon, but which after the war could not be confirmed. (Keyhoe, 1954: The space moves us closer, p 47ff) Partially had these balls have a diameter of only 30 cm. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, p.11)

## 1944

Report of the Technical Intelligence Division of the US Strategic Air Force, London: "We have received alarming reports from various locations that the bomber, who returned from Germany complained increasingly about mysterious engine failures." A new secret weapon of the Germans has been suggested that the electrical system the bomber bothered. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, S. 27/28)

In connection, with subsequent UFO sightings, was repeatedly reported power outages as long as this object was staying on the field. In the period 1966-67 20 cities were affected most by such failures. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 29ff) **Before 1945**

It is believed that the Germans have built bases in the Arctic, especially in Greenland. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.133)

327

---

## 1945 1.1.

London Daily Telegraph: "And now the Foo Fighters" - "Foo Fighters are the sensation in our Störflügen. It is peculiar, orange lights that follow in formations and individually our aircraft and also turn back and climb. Some came to within a few meters of the aircraft and were shot down. Another type appear under the wings and emits a series of turbid flashes ". (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 18) New York Herald Tribune same date: pilots report that the silver balls, which have used the Germans against fly-in on the day planes individually above the Rhine on their flights or seen in grapes. Now it seems as if the Germans have thrown something new into the night skies over Germany. There are the crazy, enigmatic "Foomatic Fighter-balls", the spin along the wing tips of flying over Germany Nachtstöreinsätze "Beaufighters". The crews of the airmen encountered these balls for more than four weeks. They seem to be steered by remote control from the ground. There are three types of lights:

- One is a red ball, which appears on our wings and accompanied us. • No. 2 is a vertical row of three fireballs that herfliegt ahead and • no. 3 is a group of about 15 lights that appear in the distance, like a Christmas tree in the sky is, its lights on and had switched to ,

(Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 18)

## 1945 Jan./ Feb.

Regarding the flying disks the enemy had not fallen into the hands. In January to February, technicians and engineers in women and children and an unknown destination were flown with the flying disks. Nothing useful has been left behind. They are based on an entirely new type of drive. Remain Usual engines are. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III) **1945 Jan./ March**

Germany reached the highest submarine production numbers (27, 37, 27 pieces per month) throughout the war years. (Bergmann, German flying disks .. p.6)

The construction program was drawn with a special emphasis and the highest level of urgency. (P.13) The whereabouts of some 100 submarines was never released after the war.

(P.9) A former member of a submarine crew testified that between 1944 and May 45 nonstop submarine parts were loaded into submarines. (Bergmann, German flying disks .. p.12) **1945 March**

The Japanese have surrendered unconditionally. This month, the Japanese High Command sent the message that the Japanese-Imperial Government wishes the unconditional surrender to the American Embassy in Moscow, the Russian Embassy in Tokyo and directly to the Pentagon in Washington. The Americans could be left at the checkout. (Des Griffin, Who rules the world, p.206)

### **1945 April**

The German engineer Rolf Schriever reported after the war on the development of German flying discs. In April 45, the first disc in Prague has been tested. It has a diameter of about 15 meters and a plastic dome as a cab. A field test shows deficiencies, take their time longer than planned to complete. On May 9, the work is set and the disc is destroyed in order not to let them fall into the hands of the invading troops. (Colorful Life, No 131, 31.5 52;.)

First development work in 1941 included, the first model was completed in June 42nd The actual design and production took place only in Prague. The flight characteristics were striking: vertical start, vertical landing, resting in the air, maximum 4,000 KM / H. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons I, p.35)

### **1945 7 / 8.5.**

Surrender of the German Wehrmacht.

### **1945 May**

After Germany's surrender, the "Foo Fighter" were observed sporadically on East Asian theaters of war. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, p.14)

328

---

After the occupation of Germany by the Allies no Foo Fighter more were observed. Even with careful examination of the German test sites and their secret projects was - to our knowledge - not found anything would suggest that the Germans had invented something as gold or silver bullets fly for hours in formations and invisible from one moment to another and could be made visible again. Government documents concerning the Foo Fighter were long kept secret after the war,. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 19)

### **1945-1953**

Harry S. Truman (1884-1972) is the president of the United States.

### **1945 6. / 9.8.**

FD Roosevelt's command for dropping the atomic bomb on Japan was to his death (12.4.45) executed by his vice-president Truman.

### **1945 2.9.**

Japan surrendered. End of World War II.

### **1945 5:12**

The Americans lose five Avenger torpedo bomber in the Bermuda Triangle. They found no wreckage. (Southern Courier, 13/3/64)

PBM Martin Navy bomber, disappeared with 13 crew in search of the five Avanger bombers after 20 minutes (Berlitz, The Bermuda Triangle, 1975, p 48).

Between 1945 and c.1978 150 aircraft and ships with around 1,500 people have disappeared

(DNZ Nr. 17, 1978) in this area.

This area takes under the unexplained mysteries of our planet a special place. Here are more than a hundred ships and aircraft disappeared - most of them in 1945 - and here have during the last twenty-six years over a thousand people lost their lives. (Berlitz, The Bermuda Triangle, 1975, p 11).

### **After 1945**

In reconnaissance flights, the Canadian Air Force came inside the Arctic on a blue fog layer which they pierced and looked among populated areas, including settlements, green areas, characterized by a typical island character. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.134) **1946 6.1**

Three women (Mona Stafford, Louise Smith, Elaine Thomas) leave from Stanford after Liberty (Kentucky), as them in the sky a huge flying object struck (the size of a football field). It had a series of different-colored lights, and a white top dome at the bottom. Suddenly, the driver lost control of the car, but which retained its driving with 120 km / h. The three women began their eyes to water and they got unbearable stabbing headache. Later, she had a memory lapse of about one and a half hours. Under hypnosis they testified that they were kidnapped aboard the UFOs. The creatures were about 1.30m tall and had hooded similar headgear. They were subjected to a painful examination. All three had punctures in the same spot. (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 149- 150)

### **1946 Mar-Nov.**

In spring 1946, broke in the night sky of the Scandinavian countries and northwestern Russia fireworks going on, night after night by thousands observed: weakly luminous objects that flitted across the sky, often floated, then changed course and speed so suddenly that this highly Dimensions of the possibility of earthly aircraft went. They moved noiselessly. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, p.14) **1946 from June**

In Sweden and Norway "ghost rockets" (Ghost Rockets) are spotted. There were hundreds of press releases on this subject. Military attachés and military units in Norway and Denmark were invited to record all sightings and data. Between June and early July there were 30 messages. Alone at 9.7. rocketed it to 250 high, reaching at 11.8. on

329

---

Maximum. Between October and November, the wave subsided noticeably. The total number of sightings amounted to 987. On 27.7. decided the Swedish generals and at 29.7. Norwegians, announce the press no further sightings more. Swedish military authorities declared that it did not succeed, to determine the origin of the ghost rockets (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, p.14).

### **1946 9.10.**

George Adamski observed at Mt. Palomar a cigar-shaped object, which stood motionless in the sky before the south began to move. A few minutes later the UFO by thousands of residents of the southern California city of San Diego has seen what attracted attention also in radio and newspaper. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.21)

### **1946/47**

In the winter season 46/47, the US Navy launched under the leadership of Admiral Richard E. Byrd disguised as expedition, military action Operation Highjump (until 1955 failed partly of secrecy) to Antarctica. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons I, p.15) Admiral Byrd at the South Pole met aliens, which he describes in his diary as a very tall, blond and blue-eyed. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, page 28)

### **1940**

The horror move their base of operations from South America to the United States (West) in



underground bases. These bases were important because of certain minerals and the magnetic and plasmic effects of the stones in the area. These aliens think of themselves as an old earth race,

Cross between reptiles and humans. They have told the government. (Hamilton Lecture, CBR - UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 1b)

### **1947 Jan December 1952**

Sixteen alien spaceships had to make an emergency landing or crashed. Here 65 foreign dead and one survivor were recovered. Another spaceship had exploded, with no remains were recovered. From these events, 13 were held within the limits of the United States, not counting the exploded spaceship. Of these 13, one occurred in Arizona, eleven in New Mexico and one in Nevada. Three occurred in other countries, including one in Norway and the other two in Mexico. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p.1) Other Source: Between 01/47 and 12/52 has at 12 other alien missile crashed or made an emergency landing on the territory of the United States. two UFOs were found in New Mexico in the months of February and March 48 alone. In these UFOs, the body of 17 aliens and a large number of human body parts were. Below were the National Security Council (NSC), which was also established at this time, make regulations that allowed the secret any information that had to do with UFOs, to keep under lock and key. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, page 21 and Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence, p 74ff)

### **1947 3.3.**

After disappearances of 4 warplanes Admiral Byrd blew the expedition just begun prematurely and left the Antarctica. More 9 aircraft had to be left unusable. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons I, p.15)

### **1947 5.3.**

Article in El Mercurio, Santiago, Chile: Admiral Byrd increases the strategic importance of the pole position. He made the announcement that the United States must take necessarily safeguards against the possibility of an invasion of the country by enemy aircraft, coming from the polar region. The most important success of his observations and discoveries during the expedition is the instantaneous power factor, the latter had with respect to the security of the United States. He emphasized the need for "on the alert and vigilance along the entire ice belt, the last bulwark against the invasion was" to stay. ".. The survival of mankind as the military science are currently browsing a vital stage of development ..". (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons I, p.17)

330

---

After return of the fleet Byrd was subjected to a secret interrogation and a psychiatric examination. As the true information content (Byrd to have been involved in a fight with an alien power, when he lost 4 aircraft) of the Antarctic defeat became known, gave the USA the motto of "Antarctica must be erased from the memory of men ". (Journal Brisant, no. 5, 1978, p.10)

### **1947 25.3.**

Another spaceship is found in Hart Canyon near Aztec, New Mexico. It measured 33 meters in diameter. A total of 17 dead aliens were recovered from these two ships. However, of even greater significance was the discovery of a large number of human body parts in these ships. From lock code "secret" immediately became "Super Top Secret". A confidentiality power, denser even than the Manhattan Project (development of the atomic bomb) was spread over these events. In subsequent years, the incidents should be even to the most strictly guarded secrets of world history. (Milton William Cooper, The Secret Government, pp 1-2)

### **1947 24.6.**

There were officially first sighted UFOs (at least judging by press reports). The recreational

pilot Kenneth Arnold spotted around Mt. Ranier (USA, Washington) unidentified flying objects. Less than 4 weeks thereafter crossed in the summer at 47 cascades of UFOs in the US skies. (Source: Spiegel 1978, issue 38, page 260)

### 1947 2.7.

Roswell, New Mexico: The rancher William Brazel observed the crash of a UFO (radiant, bright, disc-shaped object). The next day they find wreckage: lightweight, silvery metal parts from one piece, metal supports, which are provided with strange hieroglyphics and some sparkling crystals. The air army base in Roswell is taught. Major Jesse Marcel by military intelligence of the 509th Bomb Squadron and a CIC Corps officer named Cavitt take over the investigation. The next day, says a press release: "The many rumors about the flying discs found yesterday confirmation. The 509th Bomb Squad was in the fortunate position to secure the wreckage of such a disk ... ". The wreckage salvaged. The best scientists in the country analyze the case. Dr. Vannevar Bush (chief scientific adviser to the government) is reassigned to Roswell. (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 78-79; Hesemann, UFOs: The evidence, p.74)

Stanton Friedman, nuclear physicist, gave a lecture in 1989 at the UFO Congress in Frankfurt on a Top Secret-Eyes-Only-paper from the White House: The "Majestic's 12 operation", a group of twelve high-caliber military personnel and scientists investigated alleged on 7.7.1947 a in the desert northwest of the base Roswell Army Air Base (New Mexico) crashed UFO, along with its occupants killed (4 bodies - dead and badly decomposed). Since then is an international cover-up campaign underway that kept even more crashes and thereby discovered, partly surviving aliens under the blanket. (See article in the taz 01.11.89 Matthias Bröckers and mirrors 1978, Issue 38, page 162)

They found the bodies of the crew: Small body of gray color, with large heads and long arms. They had only four fingers. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.81) **1947 2.9.**

Under an agreement of this date put all American states, the Inter-American Defense sphere fixed, which runs in the Southern region of 5 ° N, 24 ° W in a straight line to the South Pole (Dept. of State Publ 3016. Washington 1948th) (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons I, S . 19) **1 947 19.9.**

The President (Truman) receives an interim report on the Roswell Fund, which indicates that it is the found wreck most likely a short range reconnaissance aircraft, extraterrestrial origin, is. (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 75-79) were found the bodies of four small humanoid creatures that are pitched about 2 miles east of the crash site by the explosion (badly decomposed due to weather conditions and animals mutilated). The MJ12 scientist Dr. Detlev Bronk is involved in the examination of the bodies. Conclusion: These beings indeed look humanoid, but their development processes differ greatly from that of Homo sapiens from. They are dwarfed,

331

---

have disproportionately large, round heads with small eyes and no hair. Unless more detectable, their clothing is made overall similar and a type of synthetic, gray material. Future label "EBE" ( "Extraterrestrial Biological Entities). In the wreck a number of similar writing symbols discovered whose decryption is unsuccessful. Equally fruitless also extend the efforts of propulsion or the nature of the energy transfer to determine. Any reference to wings, propellers, jets or other conventional drive and control systems is lacking. Moreover, there are no cables, vacuum tubes, electronic still another identifiable components. (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 80-81) In the Bild newspaper from 25.08.90 published an article which refers to the Roswell-Fund. Title: fraud or evidence? Photo: One of the four aliens - they died allegedly at impact their UFOs on 07/02/47 in New Mexico. Baron Nicholas van Poppen she was commissioned by the US secret service. After Poppen took the pictures, he died mysteriously. Under the strictest secrecy, the hairless tiny (60 cm to 1.20 cm) were examined and embalmed. The doctors found astonishing: The hands on the long thin arms have four fingers without the thumb. On her feet no toes. The skin is greyish or light brown, slightly flaky. No muscles without sweat glands. No recognizable sexual organs. No digestive organs. In the body instead of blood, a colorless liquid. The beings who are probably now still hidden

by pieces of evidence of UFO crashes from 1950 and 1982 in the US Air Force Base Wright Patterson, wearing metallic jumpsuits. Your spaceship had neither die nor another, we know drive. The strange hieroglyphics inside could not be identified so far.

#### **1947 19.9.**

On 29/09/83 Robert I. Sarbacher confirmed (at that time President of the "Washington Institute of Technology" in a letter to William Steinmann, "... with some people in the office (Pentagon) to have talked about that this stranger biologically constructed were as certain insects that we know here on earth "(Hesemann: UFOs: the evidence, p.29).

#### **1947 23.9.**

General Nathan Farragut Twining (Wright Patterson Air Base) sent an assessment of the situation at the Pentagon. Title: AMC Opinion Concerning flyingdiscs (AMC (Air Material Command) -Meinung about the flying discs). The phenomenon, which is reported is real and not based on fiction or imagination. There are objects in approximately discus-shape, which seem to be as big as airplanes. (Hesemann, UFOs: The evidence, page 10-12)

#### **1947 24.9.**

Dr. Bush and Defense Secretary James Forrestal are requested president to the White House. During the top secret meeting both the President advised establishing a secret operation - codenamed "Majestic's 12". (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 80) The CIA and MJ12 were called simultaneously launched. In the top secret CIA document (OSI / PG Strong: bxl) were then laid down the guidelines for the handling of the UFO phenomenon. Thus in paragraph 2 under c: "tasks of intelligence:" A global reporting system has been established and the main air bases were ordered to intercept UFOs. (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 84) are follow-up projects of MJ12: "Aquarius" and "Snowbird". (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 81)

#### **1947 9:12.**

Truman approved the issue of NSC 4, entitled 'Coordination of measures regarding foreign intelligence information ". A top secret addition, NSC 4a instructed the director of the CIA to undertake secret psychological activities in pursuit of NSC. 4 Originally the CIA granted authorization to covert operations under NSC 4a contained no formal guidelines, neither for the coordination yet for authorizing such operations. She pointed the director of the CIA to only perform these covert operations and to ensure, in consultation with State and Defense that the operations carried out there were consistent with American policy. Later NSC 10 and NSC should 10/2 is the NSC 4 and NSC 4a replace and thereby extend the possibilities for covert operations yet. The Office of Policy Coordination (OPC) has been turned on for the implementation of an expanded program of secret activities. NSC 10/1 and NSC 10/2 legalized illegal and extra-legal

332

---

Practices and processes because they were considered to be acceptable for the leaders of national security. The effects were immediate. The intelligence officers floodgates were now open. Under NSC 10/1, although a division "Executive Coordination" had been established for the assessment of secret projects, but not for their approval. This division has now been entrusted tacitly to coordinate the alien projects. NSC 10/1 and NSC 10/2 were interpreted that at the top, no one wanted to know anything before it was not completed successfully. These actions created a buffer between the President and the information. Sense of this buffer should be to put the President in a position to deny any knowledge if leaks should leaked the true facts. This buffer was used exclusively to in later years, to allow the subsequent presidents know just as much about the alien presence, as it were, the secret government and the intelligence official justifiable. By NSC 10/2, a study group was established, which met in secret and consisted of the leading scientists of the day. This study group was not called Majestic's 12th Another memo, NSC 10/5 outlined the tasks of the study group. Only four years later created more NSC memos and secret leadership commands the conditions for the establishment of MJ 12. (Milton William Cooper, The Secret Government, p.3)

**1947 Dec.**

It formed a special section of America's top scientists under the code name "Project Sign" to investigate the problem. (Milton William Cooper, The Secret Government, p 2) **1947**

Since this time is reported by "fantastically bright and fearsome-looking" wheels, USOs arising from the depths of the sea rise and disappear from the water. "It slides over the ship away. A sulfur smell spreads as the wheel ascends with a terrible hum into the unknown and steam discharges ". Witnesses report sightings in the Persian Gulf, the Strait of Malacca, in the China Sea, the Pacific, near Japan, in America, in the Caroline Islands in Mexico and California. (UFO News no. 19, 1958)

**1947**

Since that time, registered a special division of the US Air Force about 1200 reports of UFOs. (BBC, 14/10/68, title: Argentina - Flying Saucers - blood bled) **1947**

After the war, Howard Menger, numerous contacts had, which were taking place the meeting at a predetermined landing site. Menger always received new assignments from them. He went to places where instruments were set up, he provided newcomers with clothes, missed them the right haircut, so they do not stood out, so they could live anonymously and work among the people. In order not to jeopardize the operations, he had to promise not to 1957 to talk about his experiences. The aliens explained that they come from planets within and outside our solar system. Inside is Venus, Mars, Saturn. Menger was taken to their home planet, to look at him. He says the aliens come to Earth in order to help people to get themselves to a better understanding of the meaning of life. They have already contacted high-ranking politicians and celebrities, but officials refuse to talk about it, because that would bring our economic system by another. You are approaching individuals to get used to the people of their presence. Many within the world's population have voluntarily incarnated on Earth to a plan voranzuhelfen, the universal scope is. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p 63ff)

**1947-48**

The first construction work on the underground bases began in Dulce (New Mexico). The residents of the area noticed brisk construction activity and high military traffic. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, page 41)

The residents of Dulce (New Mexico) saw that many troops and trucks in this area out went in and and that the characters originated in the truck of a timber company in Colorado, which did not exist at further investigation. The Rand Corporation was the construction of the

333

---

involved underground base. They had a tunnel boring machine, which melts the rock and smooth walls leaves to let go a Magnetzug therein. This method is a scientific knowledge that has already been published. There are over a hundred such secret underground bases. One of them is on the side of the moon and another on Mars. This was reported by those who worked there. The man, of which this report is derived, was a construction worker. After he had finished his work, he was asked to work there. The only condition was that he a chemical obliteration of his memory would afterwards have to undergo. This he refused. (Hamilton Lecture, CBR - UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 2)

Hamilton mentioned talking with workers in the Dulce base, who learned of the aliens, they are representatives of an alien race and they want to use the Earth as a base of operations. There are other alien races, which are in conflict, whose intentions in the world are to be pursued. This has been hidden since the forties carefully from the public. There are several bases around the world. (Hamilton Lecture, CBR - UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 2)

All CIA directors since 1947 were members of MJ12. All US Secretary of State were both members of the Council on Foreign Relations and MJ12. Since that time there were around 47 New Mexico UFO crash in which 26 dead aliens were found. Cooper points out that the CIA

was created for the sole purpose in life, namely, to engage in one hand with the alien question or to otherwise were continuity, who can always be the president. (Cooper Lecture, CBR - UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 3)

### **1948 1.1.**

UFO sighting in southern Mississippi. The missile had similarity to a tree trunk. (Die Welt, 30.10.50, Title: The futile hunt)

### **1948 7.1.**

In the early afternoon see hundreds of people in Louisville, an estimated 80-100 m in diameter, round, sometimes white sometimes red glowing flying object. Thomas F. Mantell pursues this object up to 7000 m altitude. He describes it as: "170 m diameter, disc-top with ring and dome seems to rapidly rotate around a central vertical axis, sees exterior metallic, shimmering shiny, change its color." Mantell approaches the machine up to 350 m, then trundles off and exploded in the air. (Div. Newspaper article)

### **1948 Jan.**

The US Air Force begins reports of alleged flying objects of the third kind to collect and evaluate - initially under the pseudonym "Sign", then as a project "Grudge", from 1952 to the Action "Blue Book". (Source: Spiegel 1978, issue 38, page 260)

### **1948 13.2.**

A strange spaceship was on a mesa near Aztec, New Mexico, discovered. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p.1)

### **1948 25.5.**

Hans P. Klotzbach wanted from Germany to Luxembourg to work there. He traveled illegally on a coal train. He jumped just before the border from, however, came with his legs under the train and lost consciousness. He woke up in a kind of operating room, in a spaceship. His legs were operated on. He got strange fruits offered up his hunger. The stranger said that the cosmic law forbid them to kill. They eat only vegetarian. Klotzbach got a message applied to his fellow men: "Tell them that we as guardians of the universe are there and all the high-minded people will be a help. We want to make them hope, so that they may overcome their despair, because your Earth is a time go to meet, will prevail in the pain, suffering and chaos. It is the time of the cosmic dark cloud. This cloud is in the not too distant future, touch the earth ... you will face the problem that there are also negative forces within inhabited planetary systems, just as we visit your Earth and plunge you in the guise of peace bringers into misfortune want ... They will try with all their available means of technology, science and even the denominations to draw you into its spell circle from which your

334

---

no longer will come out, so your indistinguishable understood ... "(Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 89-90)

### **1948 22.1.**

Project Sign was placed under the direction of the Air Force Intelligence Service of the United States in the Wright Patterson Air- Base Base in Ohio to investigate the UFO phenomenon. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, page 23)

### **1948 July**

About Holland is seen a "wingless air giant", also with rows of windows. He describes "like an enormous laundry pile - very high and extremely fast." (Die Welt, 30.10.50, Title: The futile hunt)

### **1948 July**

The members of Project Sign published a report, the "top Secret" was then, that the UFOs were extraterrestrial missiles. As Chief of Staff General Hoyt Vandenberg found out, he had to report back as improbable and replaced the members by opponents of the UFO theory. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, page 23)

### **1948 December**

As in December 1948 fireballs ravaged the southwestern United States, advised the US Air Force in 1949, the Twinkle project to research this mysterious balls, which there is not only watched by hundreds of US pilots, weather observers and nuclear scientists, but also by the Colonel the Air Force, US intelligence officers and high chiefs of staff were seen. The first observation station of the project was located in Vaughn, New Mexico and later, among others, on the Holloman Air Force Base in Alamogordo, New Mexico. (UFO-news No. 89, January 1964; Haarmann. Secret miracle weapons III, p 20)

### **1948 December**

For purposes of disinformation and collating less important information is formed under Grudge the Project Blue Book. A total of 16 volumes should be developed over the years of Grudge including the controversial Grudge 13, Bill English, and I see, read and make available to the public could. So-called "Blue Teams" were put together to recover the downed airplane windows, and dead and live aliens. This "Blue Teams" should later rise in so-called "Alpha Team" Project Pounce. During this

early years practicing exclusively the Air Force of the United States and the CIA control over the secret of Alien-. In fact, the CIA was first established by President command as "Central Intelligence Group", with the sole mandate to deal with the alien presence. The adopted later "National Security Law" led to them as CIA. The "National Security" was established to monitor the intelligence and especially the aliens. A set of instructions and orders by the NSC absolved the CIA of their original tasks of compiling foreign

Intelligence information and they entrusted more and more with secret actions at home and abroad. (Milton William Cooper, The Secret Government, p 2)

### **1948**

Greenland: UFOs have been seen repeatedly by scientists a Erdvermessungsstation in northern Greenland ice plains. (UFO News, no. 245, June 1977) **1949 11.2.**

Sign was replaced by Project Grudge. Grudge was concentrated in the UFOs mainly on the people who reported it. Finally they came to the conclusion that when the UFO sightings could not be explained by natural phenomena (as was done in about 23% of cases), then it was dealing with a psychological phenomenon. Grudge still existed until 1952 continued, although it was officially disbanded around 27.12.49. Grudge went over in the Blue Book project. Bluebook should appease the public in view of the increasing number of UFO reports, but did not have much success, as more and more voices were raised that held the whole thing for obfuscation.

335

---

### **1949 22.5.**

James Forrestal was murdered by the CIA. He disagreed with the secrecy of Außerirdischen-questions and wanted the leaders of the parties and the Congress informed. Truman instructed him to withdraw. It was feared that Forrestal began to speak, and began to isolate and discredit. In the early morning of 22.5. bound CIA agent a bed sheet around his neck, fastened the other end in his room and threw him out the window. The sheet tore and he fell to his death. (Milton William Cooper, The Secret Government, p.3)

### **1949 1.10.**

On 29/11/47, the United Nations voted with effect from 10/01/49 for the partition of Palestine



into two independent states - one Jewish and one Arab. (Des Griffin, Who rules the world, p.218)

(Dr. Andrija Puharich / Phyllis Schelmer: The essence named Tom spoke in 1974 by Phyllis regarding the influence of aliens from Hoova on the human development): The creation of Israel was the first opportunity since the Diaspora of the Jews to fulfill their old job back , However, since it is now too late for the original plan of a gradual evolution, Hoova now planning a shock therapy, a preparation of mankind, followed by a mass landing. The process of preparation is done this time not by an individual such as Moses or Jesus, but by a group of individuals, equipped with the strength of Hoova. Parallel'd tried the consciousness of Israel to increase as a holography of mankind, which would have repercussions on the entire planet. Conversely, a destruction of Israel would result in the destruction of all mankind to follow. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.161) **1949**

The journalist Linda Moulton Howe in 1983 was awarded, during an interview with the AFOSI special agents of the US Air Force Intelligence Sgt Richard Doty information about UFO crashes and had access to documents.:

### **1949**

Another crash of a UFO near Roswell, New Mexico: An alien survived and was taken to Los Alamos, where he died on 6/18/52. (Los Alamos was then the best secured means of US forces. 1944-45 here was the Manhattan Project, which coordinated the development of the atomic bomb, its seat.) There he was cared for by an air force colonel until his death. The essence was described as reptiloider humanoid with certain insectoid characteristics, as a mix of human, reptile and insect. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.81) The project Garnet examined the influence of aliens on the evolution of humanity. A report cited some findings that were obtained from the telepathic communications with EBE: The aliens are on Earth for 45,000 years. You have created mankind through an intersection with the primitive primates. The result was the Cro-Magnon man was who had appeared around 40,000 years ago in northern Spain and southwest France (cave paintings). You have created religions as a means to influence the evolution of man and as a moral authority. They even come from a binary star system as the Ceta Reticuli. Your planet is a desert planet threatens the sun to die and they live like the Pueblo Indians. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 192)

### **Period: 1960-1969**

#### **1960 8.4.**

The Americans begin OZMA project to make contact with extraterrestrial intelligence. Ozma was started on 28-m telescope of Greenbank, but was in 1964, continued after completion of the telescope facility in Puerto Rico there. The results obtained via OZMA were immediately declared to be secret by the Pentagon. The stated purpose behind the attempt is suspected, the radio messages Code extraterrestrial flying objects to crack. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.25)

336

---

#### **1960 9.2.**

People from the Saturn brought Reinhold Schmidt to Egypt to the Great Pyramid. They told him that the construction of the 54-ton stones was only been possible thanks to the application of universal laws and forces of nature, which had abolished the gravitation. They led him into an underground chamber in the pyramid, a triangular chamber in which there was a small spaceship - and evidence of the earthly ministry of Christ. After 1998, when a new era begins, these secret chambers would be revealed, humanity (The contacts, p.74 Hesemann, UFOs) would first obtain certificates for the life of Christ and recognize its true origin.

#### **1960 16.10.**

Hans P. Klotzbach: Third contact with extraterrestrials. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts,

p.90) **1960**

A South African (Edwin) is in contact with an extraterrestrial. This tells him about his home planet Koldas and a confederation of 12 planets, the hopes that the earth would be their 13th member. It is not intend to interfere in this confederation the affairs of men, but they are very concerned about the use of nuclear weapons and the danger of a chain reaction triggered by the nuclear tests. Many thousands of them would live undetected on Earth. They stayed between one and five years and studying in that time, people as thorough as possible. Then they would be picked up and brought back to their home planet. He warned of negative groups on the earth, spreading confusing messages. These groups are controlled by another space race that the efforts Valdars (Name of aliens) and his group to save the planet sabotaged. These groups succeeded to penetrate to all levels of earthly society and governments. His group had already offered the earthly governments acceptance into the Galactic Confederation of earth, a suggestion which came only in some small states to be heard. Warnings of Confederation to the world about future drastic changes were ignored by governments. According to the scientists of the confederation do these changes when normalized Earth's magnetic field between the first and second tension. They expect that the Earth's axis shifts slightly, causing the melting of the polar ice caps. This impact will be in abnormal tides, weather changes and gradual flooding of deeper regions. Earthquakes and volcanic eruptions are expected. In case of deterioration of the living conditions on Earth, the Confederation would be willing to evacuate large numbers of people. In fact, it has already been prepared to a young planet called EPICOT, a planet in the solar system of the Milky Way, the similar living conditions having as Earth. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.105 / 6)

**1960/70**

Strong wave of UFO reports in Canada and Greenland. 1970 has been confirmed that the flying discs were seen extensively near EWS. (UFO News, no. 245, June 1977)

**1961-1963**

John Fitzgerald Kennedy (1917-1963) is the president of the United States. The official space program received a substantial boost from Kennedy. In the speech at his inauguration he called on the American people to bring a man to the moon before the end of the 60's decade. This plan allowed the leaders to divert huge sums of money for their sinister purposes and keep the actual space program from the American public. A parallel program in the Soviet Union served the same purpose. In fact, there was already a common basis of Aliens, the Americans and the Russians on the moon when Kennedy gave his speech. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 16)

**1961**

Aliens abducted the couple Barney and Betty Hill aboard their flying object in order there to suspend medical studies. offset In hypnosis, the couple could later recall the smallest details of this experience. Betty there, to remember a star map that was shown to her by the stranger succeeded. An astronomer identified this star map as

337

---

exact representation of the Milky Way - seen from the perspective of the system Ceta Reticuli belonging planet. (Johannes von Buttlar, Dragon ways p.178)

**1961**

(Sept. 1977: interview of the authors with Prof. Gerstein concerning the three alternatives Survival of mankind) Atmospheric changes on Mars were observed and scientifically recorded: The Mars always had a veil of atmosphere that varied in density at different times.

**1961**

it was found that storms colossal proportions took place on Mars. As the clouds then clarifying, remarkable changes were observed. The polar ice caps have gotten smaller and the equatorial regions a broad band of a darker shade has stretches. It was assumed that this was

vegetation. (Alternative 3, S. 175/77)

## 1962

Jan. Norbert Haase, 18 years old, residing in Stendal, DDR sees a UFO, loses consciousness, waking with severe headache again. His face was red like a sunburn. On the right side of the nose he had a small wound, the top layer of skin was removed. he had severe nightmares the first two nights. Under hypnosis tapes 7-8 were taken. On the last day he was paid five minutes, the recordings played, where he remembers "beautiful, slender man with long hair and white overalls". He sees an icon on the collar, the tree of life, but no lift lines. It's the same symbol that Dr. Daniel Frey saw on 07/04/50 to the seat back of the spaceship, to which it is flown. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.92)

## 1962

27.1. The icebreaker of the US Navy was on a secret mission in Antarctica, when suddenly a 10 meter long, silvery, a submarine equal forming object which is about 7 meters thick ice broke from the bottom and disappeared in the clouds , From the hole up about 30 meter high water cascade up. (Vi Menn, no. 3, 1986)

## 1962 30.4.

Eugenio Siragusa felt a violent urge to Etna to drive. There he met two individuals with silvery spacesuits, about 1.85 m tall, athletic stature, long blonde hair that fell to his shoulders. They introduced themselves as Ashtar and Ithakar. Ashtar is "Sacred commander" of the fleet in Mission on the planet with the base on Venus. Ithakar is the highest representative of the planet Mars in the Confederation of worlds. They have bases on Earth, among others: Canary Islands, in the Adriatic, the Mediterranean, in the Bay of Biscay and in the Portugal Islands (p.129).

He should pass on a message to the powerful men of the earth. This message pointed once again to the dangers of the continuation of overhead and underground nuclear tests back and on the repeated attempts by the aliens to help humanity. "We tried to let you imagine the unspeakable beauty of the universe, with its unattainable riches of love and well-being ... your deep-rooted skepticism and dangerous ignorance of some selfish people on Earth have tried and are still trying our fraternal and selfless action ineffective to make and to darken. Today spreads on your planet a dark and ominous fate of, thanks to your deafness and unscrupulous work your scientists, making the already vulnerable situation of the cosmic balance of your planet is persistently undermined. For our part, we will be as anxious to avoid the worst, but we can do nothing if the law that protects the balance of cosmic evolution to your calamity becomes effective. Save yourself ... Still have your time ... We will help you! "Then declared Ashtar and Ithakar that they are representatives of an intergalactic confederation, belong to the numerous inhabited planets. The message typed Siragusa in the same night, he sent to the Pope, Kennedy, Khrushchev, de Gaulle, the Queen of England, the King of Sweden and the President of Italy. Only de Gaulle replied. Subsequently Siragusa UFOs saw and two cigar-shaped motherships over his house. In fact, reported the press these days a UFO wave over

338

---

Italy. Between 1962 and 1978, Siragusa had 19 physical encounters with aliens. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.126 / 7)

## 1962 22.5.

Mars landing: Temperature at Sunshine 4 degrees Celsius - air pressure 704 mb (computer printout in English and Russian). Also background vocals in English and Russian. The voices say: "22/05/1962. We are on Mars - and we air "The the book" Film Alternative 3 "is based has been captured by the British radio astronomer Sir William Ballentine about Jordell Bank Telescope!. This picture could be decoded later in the seventies by a NASA-decoder. Ballentine died on 06.02.1977 in a mysterious car accident in which he burned internally irradiated wiedurch microwaves. The command for this elimination was given by the Soviet-American "Policy Committee" who called this type liquidation "hot jobs". (Book: Alternative 3,

p 45ff: The authors believe that this tape is authentic and that this was the first secret, unmanned Mars landing) An unmanned probe lands on Mars and confirmed the existence of an environment that could allow human life , Not long after it began in earnest with the construction of a colony on Mars. Today you can find on Mars cities, inhabited by specially selected people from different cultures and professional groups from different countries. Although we are closest ally in truth, enmity between the US and the Soviet Union is officially maintained to so in the name of national defense deploy funds for the secret projects. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 16) **1962**

June Mysterious missile Credible over Argentina eyewitnesses - fuel samples are examined. (General-Anzeiger Bonn, 08/06/62)

#### **1962 4.9.**

Eugenio Siragusa went back to Etna and met aliens, about 2:15 m tall, dressed in one-piece space suits with helmets. They introduced themselves as Woodcock and link from the planet Alpha Centauri / Metaria. They dictated a message to the scientists of the earth. That night hundreds of inhabitants of this region see the disc on the island fly. The newspapers reported about it. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.127)

#### **1963 14.2.**

Eugenio Siragusa was again of Ashtar and Ithakar contacted to again receive a message to the peoples and governments of the earth: "While Your scientists are silent, the effects of your irresponsible nuclear experiments begin to be felt. The magnetospheric coat your planet has already suffered significant changes due to your nuclear experiments at high altitude ". (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.127) **1963 16.7.**

Paul Villa received a telepathic impulse to grab his camera and to go to a certain place where he experienced a landing of a UFO and photographed (his pictures are among the best UFO pictures of the world). It rose from four men and 5 women, all between 2.10 and 2.70 meters tall. They told him they were from the constellation Coma Berenice. They had different hair colors (blond, auburn, black). They could speak English and Spanish. Among themselves they were in telepathic contact. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts 67) **1963 22.11.**

JF Kennedy was hit during a drive by Dallas (Texas) from fatal shooting. An article in the newspaper Bild from 11/16/90 touches on this theme again. There is talk of "contradictions that have not been clarified until today." Kennedy was shot from the CIA because he was not a member of MJ12 and he wanted to inform the public about these projects, after he had become aware. Kennedy was - according to later seized amateur movies - shot by his driver. (Lear Lecture, CBR UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 3)

Article in the magazine "Globe" from 03.17.1992 (photo) At a time during his tenure President Kennedy discovered portions of the truth concerning the drugs and the aliens. In 1963 he directed an ultimatum to MJ 12. The President threatened them that if they do not

339

---

would dispel drug problem, he would do it for them. He informed MJ 12 of its intention to make the following year the American people the alien presence known and called a plan into being, who was determined to enforce its decision. President Kennedy was not a member of the CFR and knew nothing of alternative 2 or 3. Your operations were internationally monitored and controlled by a "policy committee". In the US, its members MJ 12 and the USSR its sister organization under stood. President Kennedy's decision caused concern among those responsible. His killing was therefore commanded by the Directive Committee and executed by agents of MJ 12 in Dallas. Kennedy was shot by the driver of his car. All witnesses who were close enough to the car to see how William Greer Kennedy killed were murdered even within the next two years. Many other patriots who attempted during the next few years, to solve the mystery of aliens, were also killed. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, S. 16/17)

"... I (Cooper) found out that the Office of Naval Intelligence in the assassination of President

Kennedy has been involved. It was a Secret Service Agent who drove the sedan and Kennedy shot in the head. "(MW Cooper, Behold a Pale Horse, p 27) **1964 13.3.**

Southern Courier, Title: The Triangle of Death on the map The US Navy related \$ 5 million for a Web project in the Bermuda Triangle with planes and specialized search submarines. The aim was to explore the disappearances of aircraft and ships in recent years. (Southern Courier, 13/03/64) Some phenomena occur repeatedly: radio silence, white waters, loss of instruments and compasses, inexplicable air holes, "as by the hand of a giant" shaken machines, optical anomalies, bluish and greenish lights which suddenly lit cockpit or cargo space of the machine, destruction of electrical circuits, violent storms. Clouds of smoke rising from the water, time shifts, the fireballs hurtling to the machine and disappear into the sea etc. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.33 / 36)

In many cases, the UFOs / USOs has also assumed they drove over the Bermuda Triangle man, probably as a slave labor. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.40)

#### **1964 24.4.**

The policeman Deputy Marshal Lonnie Zamora discovered on patrol near Socorro / New Mexico a landed UFO. He could see an emblem, which he as a downwardly open semicircle describes a upward pointing arrow. Zamora saw two "small, narrow nature" that went into the spaceship before it started. The UFO left four circular impressions in the soil. The US Air Force investigated and confirmed the incident. (Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence, p.90)

#### **1964 25.4.**

A US Air Force officer met two aliens on a prepared site in the New Mexico desert. The contact took about two hours. It succeeded the Luftwaffe officer with the aliens exchange basic information. This project is continuing at an Air Force Base in New Mexico. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.78) A UFO lands on the Holloman Air Force Base, New Mexico. Extracted rise three humanlike beings in tight space suits. They are about 1.60 m tall, their skin is blue-gray, her eyes wide apart, as the Orientals. You have a protruding hooked nose. Wear headgear. In her hands she held a translation device. The commander and other Air Force members welcomed. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.80)

In an interview that Linda Moulton Howe led after 1983 by special agents of the Air Force Intelligence AFOSI, Richard Doty, he promised her footage of the mentioned government projects, including shots of EBE and several hundred feet of film from the Holloman landing. Five cameras had filmed the landing. Three UFOs would have appeared, a landed, two remained to protect in the air. The colonel, who had cared for EBE (see 1949 page 84), would have heard the welcoming team of the aliens. An alien remained on Earth, in exchange for an Air Force officer who visited the planet of "EBEans". (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.81)

Even Bill Cooper was interviewed by Linda Moulton Howe: In the secret documents, so Cooper, are said to have been 20 photos, pictures of the crashed spaceships, the corpses of three EBE and the

340

---

Holloman landing. "On a photo the long-nosed horror that landed in Holloman were particularly noticeable. Her eyes were slits. She looked really angry and seemed to glow, in any case they were bright white on the b / w photo. In profile, her head seemed very far to reach to the back. They reminded me of images from ancient Egypt or Assyria ". The Holloman landing took place after it was succeeded by Project Sigma, with the help of binary computer language and high-frequency waves to come up with the stranger in contact and so invite quasi after Holloman. "The aliens landed at Holloman and we came to an agreement in principle, which meant that a treaty was negotiated and signed at the next meeting." The aliens tell us, they were our friends they had created mankind in an intersection with the primitive primates , The result would have been the Cro-Magnon man. They also have created our religions. The government believed them, because they showed their holographic images in a crystal-like device, which proved that. "But it is also in the secret reports that the aliens have lied to them, and that they deceive us, that they have opposed the agreement kidnapped

people without informing the government." (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.85)

Krlll or Crlll, pronounced "Krill" was the second "EBE", which in the context of an exchange program to the Holloman landing remained on Earth in 1964 and became the ambassador of the alien nation in the United States. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.85) **1964 April**

Eugenio Siragusa was taken first to a space flight. They took him to the "Black Moon", an artificial satellite stationed in lunar orbit. To spread the messages that he the aliens physically or telepathically transmitted, Siragusa founded with first friends and students, the Centro Studi Fratellanza Cosmica (CSFC), as a study center for cosmic brotherhood. It existed until 1978. At this time the aliens declared his task completed. Comments to or from the aliens: Their bodies are built partly on silicon rather than carbon. Darwin's theory is wrong. The ancestors of the people were not born on earth and are not the result of animal evolution. The universe was and is still their home. They came to the earth to a paradise to create and enter a large number also souls in the world. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, S. 127/28)

## **1964**

In a valley at Arecibo (Puerto Rico) was the largest radio telescope scanning system in the world, built with a diameter of 305 meters. It was indeed established by the Cornell University, but soon after completion of the Pentagon, with extraterrestrial intelligence, taken to contact (see Project Ozma, 08/04/60).

This facility also serves the White House, the Pentagon and NASA as an essential communications link, partly linked to the military satellites. The UFO sightings in Puerto Rico; rose abruptly, so that it can be assumed that this message switch was reversed tapped by the UFOs. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.25 / 26)

## **1964**

Ludwig Pallmann met on a trip to India an alien in human form. This told him to get off the planet ITBI RA II. His name is Satu Ra. Many aliens living on Earth. On his planet have been found deep inner peace, trying to achieve through spiritual paths to the people on earth. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.137)

## **1965 March**

Unknown missile over Sydney - radio and newspaper offices flooded with calls. (Rhein-Neckar-Zeitung, 08/03/65)

## **1964-72**

The USA leads through the Apollo program with the goal of a manned lunar landing. First manned landing was 07/20/69.

341

---

## **1965 18.4.**

Paul Villa was invited to his second photo session, about 40km north of Albuquerque. The spacecraft was accompanied by three small round balls. Villa learned that there were remote-controlled "telemeter balls". The ship emerged three crew members, all about 1.65 m tall, light brown hair. They talked for 2 hours in Spanish. They told him, among other things, that they protect the Indians since time immemorial and that specifically the Hopi and Navaho have an enhanced role for the new age. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.67) **1965 7.9.**

On 01/10/1971 a document by the Chairman of the Policy Committee was issued, addressed to the National Chief Executive Officers. Topic: Batch Consignments (group show): "The statement of Policy Committees, which were in circulation on 07.09.1965, highlighted the need for all components sexually neutralize: To the opportunity to wipe out for them to take a traditional mating ratio, which they of the efficiency could distract carry through its sole function. To ensure that the components do not reproduce and thus again just probably a subspecies arises ... "(Alternative 3, S. 140/41)



**1965**

The French peasant mass Maurice looks at his field an ovoid object with a six-legged landing gear. Besides allegedly "two small figures with oversized bald heads, gray faces and lipless mouths" were. (Source: The new Ärtzl from 01/20/88, Title:. Interstellar mystery or galactic scams?)

**1966 19.6.**

Paul Villa was invited to his third photocall. He photographed a smaller spacecraft during landing, which was again surrounded by ball probes. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.67)

Pine Gap (Australia), another underground base of aliens. It is funded by the US government. They are the responsibility of the US DARPA (DARPA). It was founded in 1966 and is officially called Joint Defence Space Research Facility. Here the brain and memory erasures were also made to the staff. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, page 43, and National Review, 5/17/76)

**1966**

Professor McDonald is mandated by the US Navy to conduct an investigation into UFOs over the seas of Australia. His reports on "driving reefs" and glowing balls of light, which in the Bass Strait (between Australia and the island of Tasmania) were observed during immersion, have never been released to the public. Many captains and their officers saw gigantic, strange vehicles near their ships. (Magazine "People", Australia, 22/05/85)

**1967 17.2.**

Ludwig Pallmann was in Peru by Satu Ra (see Contacting 1964) taken in a spaceship. Satu Ra told him long ago, its civilization came to the realization that all life forms are susceptible to cancer, because of living in an unhealthy, artificial environment. They have made their moon to a kind of "planetary mill by whether they have transferred all industries there. When they discovered the Earth on a botanical expedition, they were to

depth studies clear that the Earth is a planet cancer and the cancer rate will increase in the coming decades to 70% of the total population. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.137)

**1967 19.2.**

Dr. James E. McDonald, Professor of Meteorology at the University of Arizona and senior physicist at the Institute for Atmospheric Physics, criticized in "The Enquirer" UFO obscuring the government: "The Air Force displayed the public scandalously regarding the actual occurrences in the air. The Air Force investigations are absurd, superficial and

342

---

incompetent ... and scientists around the world had better stop to accept these ridiculous Air Force reports and immediately begin its own investigation ... This problem requires truly international investigation. "(Alternative 3, p 215)

**1967 Sept.**

Colorado: discovery of a dead horse. It was from the neck up only a skeleton of white, bleached bones that looked as if they would have been exposed to days of the bleaching sun. From the neck down it was completely intact. There were no traces of bites. Since that time, the reports of so-called 'Cattle Mutilations' (cattle mutilation) accumulated. Hundreds of such cases have been reported from the Midwest of the United States and Canada, from Puerto Rico, Mexico,

Central and South America, as Australia, England and from the Canary Islands. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 147ff)

**1967 3.12**

The American police officer Herbert Schirmer sighted on patrol at night at 2.30 a UFO. He wrote this in his daily report book. When he arrived in the morning from duty home early, he had terrible headaches and tinnitus. When he went to bed, he felt below the left ear a scratch on the neck. He had memory lapses. Under hypnosis, he could then recall details: The object had the shape of an American football. Schirmer was invited aboard. He was told that the ship was working through a kind of reversible electromagnetism. They do not speak through the mouth but by the Spirit. Tell us gradually information to prepare. They are preparing for their invasion - not to conquer us, but to us to demonstrate something. They come from a different system and have bases on several planets, for example, on Venus. On a screen they showed Schirmer her way out stationed mothership, a cigar-shaped object that is marked up with many mysterious characters. Schirmer described the beings as 1:35 to 1:50 meters in size, with strong bulging chest, relatively large heads and oversized, slanting eyes. They wore tight clothing and on the chest the symbol of the winged serpent. Here be to perform a kind of genetic experiment. (J. v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 182)

## 1967

Prof. Dr. James E. McDonald wrote to the Secretary General of the UN with respect to the connection between UFO sightings and electromagnetic interference in motors, electric clocks, radio equipment etc. McDonald was on 06/13/71 at the Canyon del Oro bridge found dead in Arizona with a bullet in his head. (Haarmann. Secret miracle weapons III, p 34 and 45) **1967 July**

Stefan Dana earth, a well-known Dutch industrialist, was sailing on his boat in the Oosterschelde, a abgedämmten Nordsee arm. He ran on a solid object, an apparently lifeless body floating on the water. He jumped into the water to save him. Only when he tried to raise him on board, he noticed the solid, metal-like gear and a bullet in his head stuck. A search light was directed at him and he noticed a metal plate on the water, appeared on the dark figures, humanoid creatures, about 1:40 in size. They had a high forehead, pointy ears, severe Augenbrauenwulste and divided frontal lobes, which were the beginning of a ridge that ran vertically through her skull. They spoke to him with a metal voice in broken English and thanked for the rescue of a crew member of them. Your Planet Jarga lies about 10 light-years away from Earth and is larger than this. On their planet there is a kind of super communism without social differences. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 135/36)

## 1968 14.3.

UFO sighting of a man in Ohio: He was shot by a hovering UFO above the trees of a tube target with a flash of light. His clothes caught fire. His relatives could save him at the last minute. (NZ, no. 23, 1974)

343

---

## 1968 October

Argentina: Description of aliens: Just over 1:40 feet tall, oversized bald heads. They tapped off at two people from the thumb and forefinger blood and disappeared. Argentina experienced since May a UFO boom. Another sighting reported three human-like, two-meter beings in phosphorescent combinations. They descended from a glittering, bright and multicolored glowing UFO. (Source: Mirror from 10/14/68, title: Argentina - Flying Saucers -

Blood bled)

## 1968/72

In recent years, occurred an epidemic of disappearing submarines throughout the world. They seem neither the USSR nor to belong to the United States. Reliable, experienced observers such as pilots and ship captains, described these objects in shallow waters, where no reasonable submarine would venture a bet. The fleets of New Zealand, Australia, Argentina and Venezuela ran out in the assumption to catch the mysterious submarines within their territorial waters. The objects managed repeatedly to escape their pursuers. This speeds over 200 knots and depths of 8000 meters have been specified. (Bergmann, German flying

disks .. p.18)

#### **1969 20.4.**

Bob Grodin, Apollo astronaut asserts that there were at this time a meeting between Russians and Americans in space and that neither that of July 1975, even this from the 04/20/69 was first. "There were all the others before him". (Alternative 3, p 25) **1969 10.5.**

Enrique Mercado has an encounter with an alien in a Mexican bar. He asks for the help that people change their mindset toward the spiritual, away from the material. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.98)

#### **Approx. 1969 May**

A journalist of the Columbus Dispatch (Ohio) shot at the NASA White Sands a photo of a strange flying object 15 feet in diameter, what looked like a UFO. First at NASA nobody wanted to talk about it. It turned out that this machine was built by Martin Marietta company in Colorado. (Alternative 3, page 9)

#### **1969 19.7.**

One day before the historic moon landing filmed Edwin Aldrin two UFOs. According to the NASA department (Dr. Maurice Chatelain) apparently published the same two spaceships on the crater rim, when the Apollo XI-ferry landed on the bottom of the crater. (Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence, p.29) **1969 20.7.**

Apollo 11 landing with astronauts Buzz Aldrin and Neil Armstrong on the moon. Part of the conversation between Mission Control and Apollo were removed from the official records. A statement was: "These babies are great, Sir .. enormously .. Oh God, you would not believe it! ... I tell them that there are because other air vehicles .. lined up on the far side of the crater area .. they are on the moon and watch us. " (Alternative 3, p.10) Even Bob Grodin saw at a later landing something on the moon, which he obviously did not expect. This was in conversation with Mission Control (MC) of the shutter button to switch from the live broadcast on a secret channel.

Grodin: "Oh man, it's really something fantastic here. You can not imagine that. There is a kind of ridge with a very spectacular .. oh my god! What is there? That's all I want to know. What the hell is that?"

MC: "Roger. Interesting. Go to Tango .. immediately .. go to Tango ... "Grodin:" This is now a kind of light ... "

MC: (hastily) "Roger. We have it, we marked it. Lose a little communication, heh? Bravo Tango Bravo Tango ... ... select Jezebel, Jezebel .. "

Grodin: Yes .. yes .. but it's incredibly ... recording device, Bravo Tango, Tango Bravo. Nothing more was heard. Grodin had switched to another frequency. (Alternative 3, p 106)

"344

---

In the early years of space travel and the subsequent moon landings each rocket launch was accompanied by alien missiles. Apollo astronauts sighted and filmed a lunar base with the alias Luna. In the photographs, domes, conical large circular buildings, the silos are seen similarly recognizable. Huge T-shaped mining vehicles which leave sharp marks on the lunar surface, and aliens, small and large missiles are visible. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 17) **1969**

In the underground laboratory Dulce there was a confrontation between our scientists and the aliens. The aliens took many of the scientists hostage. Delta teams have been set for their liberation, but their weapons were inferior to those of the aliens. In this campaign 66 of our people were killed. For at least two years, all joint projects were interrupted. Finally, a reconciliation took place and the government started the cooperation again. You still exists today. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 18/19) Hamilton says that in the

Dulce base a kind of war or revolt between humans and aliens broke out when people found out what was there carried out in experiments, or ., the results have been discovered. There were casualties on both sides (66 people - most of the security forces, called the Delta Group). As a kind of weapon Blitz Cannon (Flash-Gun) was used because it works on both sides. Dulce was closed for a while. Ultimately, there were negotiations by the government and it was decided the business, as usual, continue. (Hamilton Lecture, CBR UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 2) **Period: 1970-1979**

### **1970 March to August**

In the Mapimi desert in Mexico to be a UFO base in the Mexican border triangle 40-50 km northeast of the village Ceballos. Reddish fireballs are seen, report the surrounding villages almost daily strange light phenomena, animals react abnormally, irritated and nervous. Even radio and radio remain silent in this area.

### **Since 1966**

observe the Americans this area. The State Mexico rejected the land lease by the Americans. On 27.3. NASA intention to build in Ceballo an observation station to the operations in the 40-50 km distant desert region "Sierra del Silencio" (250 km south of the US border) to investigate better. In April scientists, engineers and locals were collected on an expedition and sent into the area. On 11.7. at 3.15 in the morning crashed a North American missile of the type "Athena" through the center of this area. The test rocket, which led a high-level radioactive Kobaldkapsel with it should, supposedly fall in the US test site "White Sands", but fired into reality beyond 1200 km over and landed in the later by the Americans for "Top Secret" avowed Mexican desert. Only at 2.8. the rocket remains were found, and the United States had to carry away this along with 200,000 tons of soil. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons III, p 78ff)

### **1970 7.3.**

Since 7.3.70, so declared the aliens (see 12/24/74, report by Enrico Castillo Rincon), the earth had entered a new era, the era of Superman. At its heart, the encounter of man with himself inside it, which would lead to the discovery of God in man is. Many brothers in the universe have united to help us in this transition period ... They may not intervene directly, which prohibits the cosmic law. However, you must inform us by degrees, so that it then is up to us to put together this cosmic puzzle. Our planet is the most densely populated planet in our solar system, and it needed a cleaning, if only because we have lost all moral and ethical values. It is the duty of man to recognize this situation and to survive the fight. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.123)

345

---

### **1970 December**

The NASA physicist Dr. Jonathan Wright and his team were ordered to the Bahamas because NASA was constantly plagued from this area coming from UFOs, because at Cape Kennedy, the UFOs cavort in the sky during the respective launches. Dr. Wright: "In Control we received repeatedly strange electronic signals to the start times. Our instruments indicated that they came from this area, "Next" There is no doubt about it, we have clear evidence that UFOs regularly land on a tiny island, located approximately 50 miles from Grand Cayman "(Haarmann:... Secret secret weapons III, p 83) **1970**

Since 1970 Norway had to accept boats more than 250 violations of its territorial waters by "foreign" underground. (Diagnoses, January 1988 Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.105)

### **1970/71**

Six submarines from Israel, France, England and the United States have disappeared without trace. Three of them in the Mediterranean, and no matter how thorough search could clarify their fate. They found neither traces of oil still rubble. (UFO News, no. 192, August 1972)

### **1970/71**

Dr. Andrija Puharich leading parapsychologist in the US learned to know Uri Geller. This was to bend in a position through sheer willpower metal. Geller spoke of thoughts that he did not go out of my head - that his ancestors were not from the earth, and that they once arrived in flying saucers. Uri had inherited his powers from them. Puharich hypnotized Geller. During this hypnosis session, a voice spoke (more a collective, the voice spoke of "We") by Geller: She said that Geller is her helper, who was sent to help humanity. We programmed him in his childhood and we do also programmed not to remember. We disclose, because we believe that the earth could be on the brink of a third world war. Egypt plans the war and if Israel loses him, the whole world will explode in the war. Puharich initiated specific information even to the Israeli army continue, because it was evident that these foreign intelligences Israel supported. Israel is the place where they had landed for the first time 20,000 years ago (the time of Abraham in Mamre). (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 156/57)

### **1971 1.10.**

Document, issued by the Chairman of the Policy Committee, addressed to the National Chief Executive Officers. Topic: Batch Consignments (group show): The experimental progress of Batch Consignment Components now brings a 96 percent success. This is not considered unsatisfactory. The versions of the Policy Committee, which were in circulation on 07.09.1965, highlighted the need for all components to neutralize gender. It is further, speaking of the difficulty to eliminate one's will in these Batch Consignments. Studies in this field are carried out in America, England, Japan and Russia, and now brought a considerable reduction in the error rate. The "error people" get her memory erased and be released. This process has now been perfected in Dnepropetrovsk and asked all A3 laboratories. In future, gender, neutralization be carried out only after Persönlichkeitsabgleichung, so that those who eventually return home wearing no evidence of laboratory work. (Alternative 3, S. 140/41)

### **1971 16.10.**

By contact Phyllis Schelmer an individual named Tom reported. This said, at this time, humanity has entered into a new era. Worldwide Children would now born with paranormal forces that manifest themselves in different ways and the consciousness of the world community are open for the paranormal. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.159) **1971 5:12**

Dr. Andrija Puharich / Uri Geller: In another hypnosis session the voice called (by Geller said) the spacecraft spectra as their origin, a huge mother ship that was stationed far away from Earth. Another time was told it was near 800 years of

346

---

stationed earth. The voice continued, "Our computer study each on Earth". (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 157/58)

### **1971**

UFO News, No. 177, May 1971:.. Title: NASA physicists discovered UFO base off the Florida coast: evidence suggests that the disappearance of more than 120 ships and planes in the mysterious Bermuda Triangle is due to UFOs. UFOs use a remote Bahama Island as a basis for monitoring the US space flights and as a starting point to wegzuholen human sample copies of the Earth. Dr. Jonathan Wright, NASA physicist, unveiled this news last week in his hotel in Nassau, after he returned from a three-week research cruise through the remote island world. "UFOs regularly land on a tiny island, about 50 miles from Grand Cayman away".

### **1971-1990**

Dr. Fred Bell learned Semjase from the Pleiades, known from the planet Erra. You want to help the people to a higher level of consciousness. The Pleiades are part of a confederation of inhabited worlds, controlled by the "council of elders" of Andromeda. This brotherhood goes through the whole universe. The human race has the free decision to advance their evolution or self-destruct. You do not want to manipulate us - they come as brothers and sisters, to accompany us through the transition period to a new era. One of the reasons why it was Dr.

Bell contacted to encourage him to do research in the field of the pyramid energy and give him suggestions for various developments. Those who will apply the pyramid energy have it easier to survive the drastic Earth changes, which began in 1958 and continue until 1998th (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 141/144)

### **1972 2.3.**

Pioneer 10 starts around Jupiter to investigate. Meanwhile (1990) has noted the probe course on the stars. As interstellar message of humanity, it has a gold plated plate on board, with a description of the earth and their lives. (Bild der Wissenschaft 12/1990) **1972 27.8.**

Dr. Andrija Puharich got the message about future plans of the aliens: "We want you to prepare the earth for our mass landing. We ended 3,000 years ago in South America, and now want to land again. We want to help humanity, but also ourselves. Therefore, we must reveal to us. We get our energy from this solar system. There is no invasion. The Earth is a playground for us. Our home planet Hoova is 16,000 times greater than your planet ... We have our souls, bodies and minds millions of years ago manifested in computers. But we are controlled by the higher powers beyond us. We attacked 20,000 years ago for the first time in the fate of mankind. We arrived in a planned mission of our own solar system and our first landing took place in Israel, where Abraham met us. We found even traces of previous visitors from outer space who had come already million years earlier on the earth. Since then, we give humanity once every 6000 years, a briefing. The last time in Egypt. Purpose of all existence is to approach God. Humanity should refer to the Ten Commandments. Those (Council of Nine), the Puharich had in 1952 prepared for its mission, the hierarchy of the entire universe, all galaxies would. Distributing tasks to different civilizations. There are no beings but balls of light, they have no body but they are total consciousness, total energy. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.158)

### **1972 22.10.**

Enrique Mercado has the second contact to an alien, who invites him to come with him on board his vessel. They were pulled from a beam. This is about 10 meters in diameter disc they then flew to a larger vessel. He was introduced to the commander Yastek, who agreed to answer his questions. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.98)

347

---

### **1972 11.12.**

Landing on the moon. The astronauts remained 74 hours in the "Mare Serenitates" and made among other thousands of photos. The most sensational Fund remained until today (1990) hidden - receiving a bare foot in the moon dust. The track is 13.5 cm long, clearly shows a large and five smaller toes. The Moscow astrophysicist Prof. Georgi Sakalow dated it to around 300,000 years Age. The foot length corresponds to that of a six year old child. His colleague Nicolai Budenski thinks that these beings could be structured as crystals. (Bild Zeitung from 8/26/90) **1972**

Document, issued by the Chairman of the Policy Committee, addressed to the National Chief Executive Officers. Topic: Designated Movers (selected movers) - Summary: Participants of Alternative 3 must learn to develop away from concepts of national or stammesmäßiger interests, which proves with increasing population of the new territory as necessary. There must be no nominated as a potential designated mover, if there is any doubt that he can develop in this direction. This requirement outweighs all other considerations to the other capabilities of the person. It is further out deleted that an equal distribution of all nationalities and skin colors is guaranteed. Representatives of all aspects of human and cultural life to be placed ultimately in the new territory. Increased need currently consists of doctors, chemists, neurologists and bacteriologists. The ratio between males and females is three to one. (Alternative 3, p 155/56)

### **1972**

More moon landing - dialogue between Mission Control (MC) and the pilot: MC: More details



please. You can see more details about what you give to see? Pilot: It ... will flash something. This is so far everything. Only a light that going on and off at the corner of the crater.

MC: Can you give the coordinates?

Pilot: This is something down there ... maybe a little further down.

MC: Could it be a Vostok?

Pilot: I'm not sure ... it is possible

Note: The Russian Vostok flights took place in the early sixties and were not planned for moon landings. (Alternative 3, p 131)

## **1972**

(Was the later Trilateral Commission called) Rockefeller suggested in a speech to the international financial audience of Chase Manhattan Bank in London, Brussels and Paris, the establishment of an International Commission for peace and prosperity before, which should "ensure that the brightest minds with the problems of the future deal ". From the researcher Craig S. Karpel we learn that "Brzezinski in July 1973 left the Columbia University to become president of the Trilateral Commission. He was instructed to select 200 members that would constitute something similar to a World Board. "(Des Griffin, Who rules the world, p.48 / 49)

## **1972/73**

Frequent sightings of UFOs over Puerto Rico. The population observed swarms of flying objects in the night sky. (Bergmann, German flying disks .. p.26, 27)

## **1973 March**

Anita, 20,000 ton freighter with 32 crew members, disappeared en route from Newport News to Germany (Berlitz, The Bermuda Triangle, p 52).

## **1973**

October Der Spiegel, Title: With pointed ears, The Extra-Terristrischen are back. Almost simultaneously they were perceived on three continents. Photos: UFO photo from Georgia. Aliens in Falkville: UFO photos from Ohio. Soviet scientists followed signals, which may originate from aliens. Sighting in Uganda. Sighting in Ohio: cigar shaped, amber object. In Mississippi three creatures were seen (without lips, with pointed ears and crab claws on the arms).

348

---

## **1973 Okt./ Nov.**

The Caribbean, Puerto Rico and the southern part of the Bermuda Triangle was hit by a UFO wave. There dozens of objects were observed, all up or went underground. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.25)

## **1973 11 / 12:10.**

Enrique Castillo Rincon receives a telepathic message he wrote on two sheets. It was in the danger of a third world war and the future of his country. it was the end, other brothers were coming to Earth, brothers of Andromeda, who belonged to a cosmic confederation. You (Rincon and his group) are to assemble the next day to the known time. This was done, and a further message was received. This was about a great civilization in the high Peru. It was announced that a physical contact on 11.03.73 on a lagoon in the north of Bogota's to take place. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, S. 120-23)

## **1973 3.11.**

Enrique Castillo Rincon was a landing of the spaceship and was brought on board. On the

ship he met the man again, he had met in Costa Rica in 1969, posing as a Swiss named Cyril Weiss. Weiss told him that he had him and 24 other people simultaneously prepared on this contact ... This is of the utmost importance, because events of the greatest importance on Earth anbahnten. She herself came from the Pleiades. Thousands inhabited planets would communicate with each other in cultural, technological and economic exchange and have established a kind of brotherhood. This Galactic Confederacy she had sent to Earth to fulfill a specific mission. They had always steered indirectly our evolution ... The awareness is the most important for the people of that time. Castillo should prepare people. More and more people would do in the next few years the greatest discovery in human history, the discovery that it was to seek God somewhere out an error and that the true God is in us, in each of us. You have a plan for the future and it is important that all people know about it, even if "a very powerful and large organization on earth wants to prevent. This organization has churchmen, politicians and military. Their power is so great that they can always unleash a war. You confuse people, to put them in the moment they deem useful in fear and terror. "Castillo was 8 1/2 hours on board the spaceship. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p 120-123)

### **1973 18:11.**

Enrique Castillo Rincon - second meeting, this time in the east of the country. At 3:00 early appeared 13 ships of various types. A smaller ship landed. Castillo got more information. He was told that they should come not only from the Pleiades but of different constellations. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.120 / 23) The

### **1973**

Olaf Palme entitled the Swedish police, Brain transmitters that are transmission devices that are implanted in the brain to use secretly in the heads of people. This was done in USA and Russia as well. (Hamilton Lecture, CBR - UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 2a) **in early 1974**

Dr. Andrija Puharich hypnotized Bobby Horn: Through him is an alien from the Planet Korean reported. Essence: You like to come to earth. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.159) Another contact person (channeling) is Phyllis Schelmer. Through them, a creature named Tom reported. He indicated that they were the first cornerstone of a global plan, the aim of which is to inform the world about the existence of extraterrestrial civilizations and their good intentions and prepare for the landing. "We have the technology to help you, but it is very difficult to help people who do not believe in our existence. But they need our technology to survive. "

On 10/16/71, humanity has entered into a new era. Worldwide Children would now born with paranormal forces that manifest themselves in different ways and the consciousness of the world community are open for the paranormal. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.159)

349

---

1974 2.5. UFO sighting over Greenland: US pilots sift UFO. "It was round and flat, the color reminiscent of liquid steel. I did a number of windows can be seen at the edge of "Other sightings in polar regions -. Including the great UFO wave in Alaska 1974 - brought the researchers to question whether the alien UFO teams would feel at home in cold climates. (UFO News, no. 245, June 1977)

### **1974 June**

Charles Silva met in Peru Rama know. They told him that they came from the region of the Pleiades and that their people would have bases in the Andes and on Jupiter. Rama spoke about prophecies concerning the future of humanity. The earth would be imminent drought and natural disasters. Finally, would a world leader, the Antichrist, seize power. His power would abruptly ended when a giant celestial body in 2001 the Earth encounters and great floods, earthquakes and possibly a pole shift triggers. It would, however, before 144,000 people, the elite of the New Age evacuated, instructed and later be returned to Earth to face the survivors the way to a better future. We extraterrestrials are the apocalyptic angels in the Bible, God's servants who prepare the ground for the return of Jesus Christ. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.139 / 40)

**In early 1974, July**

A group of six people to the Peruvian Sixto Paz Wells-got to go into the wilderness in Chilca telepathic communication. Once there, Sixto saw a balloon in the shape of a crescent with about 10 meters in diameter. A figure stepped out of this property and told him to get inside. He went through a kind of energy wall. He felt that he lost weight. He was dizzy and nauseous. A strange warmth pervaded his body, he felt a pressure on the neck and forehead. The person who received him (name Oxalc) told him that he had just passed through a "XENDRA", a light sleeper to another dimension. The landscape had changed tremendously. Sixto faced a brightly lit city with dome-shaped houses - the city "Crystal", the capital of Morlen (Ganymede). He saw people 1.80-2.00 m tall and other breeds. Residents of Morlen are originally from Betelgeuse, Bellatrix and Rigel. Years ago, about 40,000 have left their home worlds and 20,000 years ago, they had arrived in our solar system. On Ganymede there were at the time no life. Using cesium and crystalline material from the Jupiter moon IO they built, partly underground, their crystal cities. Morlen is governed by the Council of Elders and is a member of the Galactic Confederation. Its inhabitants have overcome selfishness and privately owned - there is a kind of spiritual communism Super. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p 167-169)

**1974 18.7.**

Dr. Andrija Puharich and Phyllis Schelmer in the house of Puharich, the essence named Tom spoke one more time by Phyllis: The planned landing was the second coming of Jesus Christ. There is a collective consciousness. The aliens would technical assistance mainly bring, but spiritual help. The earth is the lowest developed planet in the universe .... The creeping evolution of the Earth currently hindering the evolution of the galaxy, indeed the whole universe. Phyllis had been prepared since childhood to participate in this master plan. Your would have been in 1963, even an implant inserted into her brain, serving as translator. This is not an engagement against the free will when the essence before birth agrees. Tom said that he was a spokesman for the Council of Nine, where they were the universal hierarchy to direct manifestations of God. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 160) **1 974 25.7.**

Enrique Castillo Rincon - third meeting: It landed a ship of "Adamski-type", and he was introduced to a Venusians. Castillo was ordered to set up a group to disseminate their information. Between Colombia and Venezuela a joint plan must be carried out. When Castillo was staying for lectures in Venezuela, he was scheduled for 12/24/74 at which he should be brought to the other contacts to Peru. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.123)

350

---

**1974 July**

The group led by Sixto Paz Wells-drove again after Chilca. They saw a landed spacecraft and creatures, humanoid, about 2 feet tall, shoulder-length platinum hair, slightly slanting eyes with a prominent chin. This creature came from Apu, a planet in the Alpha Centauri system. His name was Antar Sherart, commander of UFO fleet of Mission Rama. The group was commissioned to establish on earth the mission Rama and perform. The aim of this mission was "to free themselves from the slavery of ignorance and to facilitate their way into the fourth dimension" people. Antar announced a worldwide expansion of Mission Rama through the press. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p 167-169)

**1974 7.9.**

After a press report about the Mission Rama reported traveled to the Spanish journalist JJ Benitez. In teaching the aliens he actually saw a UFO, returned to Spain and wrote a book about the group: "UFOs: An SOS to humanity". Soon more than 600 Rama groups emerged. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.169)

**1974 8.11.-12.12.**

Dr. Andrija Puharich / Phyllis Schelmer: The essence named Tom spoke by Phyllis: Our most important task is the preservation of the planet Earth - otherwise it will come in 200 years to

a global ice age. It is therefore important to prepare people for the mass landing, because then we can give you our technology to save the planet. We plan to mankind through their impact on your television systems to alert. We are working and a group of aliens who are from the planet Ashand. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 160) In Israel the last attempt of the aliens took place to raise the awareness of the people and that in the figure of Jesus of Nazareth. The Jews are genetically related to the aliens, especially with the civilization of Hoova and therefore they are the chosen people. Here the fate of people would decide - the Armageddon, the final battle between the armies of Light and the forces of darkness. The State of Israel is comprised of people who have come together from all over the world and therefore representing the nations of the earth. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.161)

#### **1974 22:12.**

Prof. RN Hernandez, leading nuclear scientists in Mexico was in contact with an alien who introduced herself by name LYA and visited him in the University. She explained the planets in the galaxy Andromeda Aenstria come. She says people are going the wrong way but against our will can not save us. That's why we study your world, and not only we. Many civilizations have done this and almost all agree that your world is a privileged place. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.99)

#### **1974 24.12.**

Enrique Castillo Rincon was picked up by a spaceship and brought in a high valley of the Andes. There Castillo got contacts from 19 countries around the world to know, including one woman, a 59-year-old Californian, otherwise Peruvians, an Indian, an Australian, two Europeans and some South Americans. There were scientists, artists, artisans and laborers. In the Andean colony 218 people lived from all over the world that are taught there and are "lost" in their homeland as. In total there are in America ten such bases. Since 7.3.70, so declared the aliens, the earth had entered a new era, the era of Superman. At its heart, the encounter of man with himself inside it, which would lead to the discovery of God in man is. Many brothers in the universe have united to help us in this transition phase. They may not intervene directly, which prohibits the cosmic law. However, you must inform us by degrees, so that it then is up to us to put together this cosmic puzzle. Our planet is the most densely populated planet in our solar system, and it needed a cleaning, if only because we would have lost all ethical and moral values. It is the duty of man to recognize this situation and to survive the fight. The aliens disclosed its "Plan A", which includes three phases: knowledge of the situation: you is that can the alien ships systematically look carefully into the airspace of all nations, especially where the technical, scientific and military advanced, so you clearly recognizes what they intend for our world and its inhabitants. The preparation is as much information as

351

---

possible to spread with all available means, ie, radio, television, press, through conferences, individual and group meetings, leaflets etc. They are people who have the powers to be, do not take this matter seriously and the sinister machinations the great powers that are unleashed on their planet, sprinkle the doubt and the Herald (it) attack ... the world enemy: When, after many years of observation of your world came to the conclusion that must be helped its inhabitants, evolutionary in their progress ascent, there were moments when we doubted this decision in view of the cruelty with which leads your wars, bombed cities, men, women and children tortured and with what indifference watched your governments and spiritual leaders, as children themselves in peacetime famine died. The conclusion was drawn from it, was the awful truth: The Earth's inhabitants are, apart from a few, incorrigible, brutal butcher deep into their souls. Nevertheless, the people you chose to help effectively to combat the unscrupulous profit and power addicts who were protected by certain forces. The enemy forces are known to us, the circle around him is almost closed, and he knows it. In a desperate attempt to survive, he will send the world and its inhabitants, along with its standard-bearers into a great final battle that will only be a hopeless race in their own demise. Support for Planet Earth: This phase involves the direct help for many people by instructions. To this end it is necessary in many cases, to evacuate them from this planet to a special place where they will be trained in a new consciousness, so that they can carry out

their own brothers on Earth later. These are people who work for their merits and their courage sake of the welfare of the earth, were chosen for this great work. There are many people on your planet have disappeared for this purpose. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.123)

### 1974

Bermuda Triangle: A Swedish captain looked through binoculars a "suddenly appearing out of the sea metal island", the radar screen similar instruments straightened his ship on which to spread a snow-white mist began. He left despite sunshine three spotlight for this object, after which first disappeared fog and then the metal island itself. (DNZ, Nr. 49, 1977)

### 1974/75

in Colorado alone, more than 130 cattle mutilations were recorded. The cases all ran from the same pattern: Unidentifiable missiles, in most cases black and no obvious identification features were observed. Now and then there are also "black helicopters". Horses and cattle are found mutilated and usually have very precise on running, smooth cuts, sometimes burning traces that suggest the use of lasers. The various organs were removed. Most often lacked the sexual organs. But the heart, liver, kidneys, udder, testis, muscle, uterus, brain, eyes, tongue, nostrils, lips, and in some cases the entire lower jaw have been removed. Sometimes in the mutilated animals each bone is broken, as if they had fallen from some height to the ground. The sites have circular impressions or relatively deep impressions as of landing feet. Around the locality are unexplained burn marks that show often higher radioactive levels. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 155ff)

### 1975 22.4.

Prof. RN Hernandez has further contact with LYA who took him to their ship and showed him the radiation belts of Earth. These radiation belts are damaged, the consequence may be climatic changes that would observe the world and the increase in the 90 years. She speaks of a neutralization of the ozone layer by nuclear chemical experiments. Your civilization is about to decline. In only a century you have enough nuclear tests carried out by humanity during the next 200 years elevated radioactivity suspend. It is one of the main reasons for the loss of the ozone layer. It predicts new diseases. Your world is part of an intergalactic community. The aim of this community is the exchange of knowledge for the benefit of all, on the clear understanding that this knowledge is never used against life. Only a civilization that has proved to be trustworthy, can be added to this community. Lya warned Hernandez before an alien group that had no emotional body and the living beings, children and adults forcibly

352

---

were kidnapped in their vessels. You would need the Oxygen in the blood of living beings. They would have taken genetic samples to perform breeding experiments and breed a new race. In the language of their people they were called XHUMZ and would for 6000 years to Earth because their planet is in danger. If we had destroyed our world XHUMZ would want to take it and colonize. She told the professor continued, that the white and yellow races from different planets come. The white race is descended from inhabitants of the planet Maldek, who had once existed between Mars and Jupiter, where today the asteroid belt. The people of Maldek in turn would be descendants of the world of Sion. After the destruction of their planet in a great civil war, the survivors of Maldek fled to earth and founded the civilization of Atlantis. They developed antimatter weapons. As the original inhabitants of Atlantis attacked because it conducted experiments which endangered the Earth, the Atlanteans used a weapon. Their use led to a devastating disaster. The anti-matter weapon is still in a large pyramid on the ocean floor off Florida, near the island of Bimini and would still, from time to time, energy and, that leads to molecular disintegration of everything that comes near - The cause of the disappearance of so many planes and ships in the Bermuda triangle. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 99-101)

### 1975 June

Massimo Poli, an employee of the CSFC, founded by Eugenio Siragusa, experienced a

"controlled astral projection" into the interior of the underground colony of aliens El Dorado, the city of the golden sun. It was, as he learned, founded by the "prince of space" over 75,000 years ago and exists simultaneously on seven dimensions. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.129) **1975 29.7.**

Oscar Magocsi saw the landing of a UFO when he camped north of Toronto (Canada). He was taken and they flew over Canada, New York, to Egypt to the great pyramids. He noticed that there is an energy beam from the top streamed on which seemed to recharge the ship.

Oscar learned that beings from all the planets of very different dimensions were associated with the alien program for Earth. On the ship he met the commander called Spectron. This brought him an invitation to the Council of Guardians. He was transferred to the realm of thought-forms, which is incorporeal. He met the "masters" and "Him", the cosmic Christ. On 7.8. He landed back in Canada. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 144-146)

## **1975 July**

First public meeting between Americans and Russians in space (Soyuz and Apollo). TV cameras showed a docking of the two missiles and the exchange of food between the crew. (Alternative 3, p 24)

## **1975 13.8.**

Holloman Air Force Base: Sergeant Charles L. Moody sees a 18 meter wide, metallic, disc-shaped object flying towards itself. Lights and motors of his car fall out. Ten feet away from him remains the UFO suspended in the air. Moody is unconscious and sees the object only after 90 minutes disappear over the horizon. Through self-hypnosis he remembers the lack of time: aliens beings with oversized heads came up to him and took him to the ship, laid him on a kind of operating table, and healing with a stick his back. He was also shown the engine room of the vessel. The leader of the stranger told him the following: It's not just an alien race that visited us. There are different races working together amicably, although their planets light years are apart. They come to us to visit our planet and study. They come in peace. It's not our problem to accept them, it's their problem to accept us. (Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence, p.97)

## **1975 6.10.**

Article in the Daily Telegraph: Twenty people disappeared without a trace from communities in Oregon, after they were told to submit all their possession, their children included, so that they can be brought into a UFO, in a better life. A police investigation led to

353

---

a meeting on 14.9. in a hotel, the Bayshore Inn in Waldport, Oregon. People were told that they can save their souls by a UFO. The people would be prepared in a special camp in Colorado for life on another planet. (Alternative 3, S. 17/18) **1975**

Signed by officials from 17 governments around the world including the United States and the Soviet Union, they outlined trade and cooperation agreements, which were negotiated in 1975 with the aliens. They also noted that already bases were established in the so-called neutral zones around the world. (The Pandora aspect, Elian Lian, Page 34/35) **1975**

Bermuda Triangle: Weather satellites are no longer working properly, if they fly over the Bermuda Triangle. The recordings, which would radioed from the satellites to the ground are black. Only with infrared rays of the reception was good. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.50) **the end of 1975**

Greenland: US bombers circled on the way to Thule seven UFOs. The instruments went haywire. Items that were not secured, rose into the air and flew around in the cabin. The radio gave an eerie howling sound. In the same year there were at least 2 more incidents of this nature. Aircraft were escorted during extended periods of UFOs. (UFO News, no. 245, June 1977)



**1975/76**

Scientists from all continents disappeared without a trace after them a lucrative offer was made to participate in research. These scientists broke all the bridges behind him. It is believed that this in the Alternative 3 - should be appointed to the project. This group was called the "Designated Movers". Another group of people, the so-called "Batch Consignments" were converted as a kind of slave race. (Alternative 3, p 37ff) The contact man "Trojan", with access to records of the Policy Committee said that these were taken Batch Consignments mainly from the Bermuda Triangle. (Alternative 3, p 17) **1976 21.6.**

On the occasion of the landing of "Viking I" on Mars received Robert Negri, an employee of the CSFC (founded by Eugenio Siragusa), a telepathic Transmission: Ithakar, the highest representative from Mars in the Upper Union Confederate worlds, can the scientists and researchers of the planet earth hear the voice of his people. He says that the Mars probe only discovered dust, because the inhabitants of Mars and their civilization are in another dimensional structure. Their structures have ceased to be genetic in three dimensions. Since the nuclear destruction of Malona, circling between Mars and Jupiter, it was necessary to create two artificial moons Deimos and Phobos ... (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 129/30)

**1976 October**

The South Sea island Palaseon, a coconut island off Marutea lost all vegetation to UFO contact. A glaring white funnel was observed three hours after a typhoon in the sky. Silently he lowered to the island as a top bag with the opening downwards. The event was observed by two ships. Trees, plants and shrubs - all green disbanded. (DNZ, Nr. 40, 1977)

**1976 Nov.**

Two US pilots on a Patrouillienflug over the South Pole, discovered an apparently air station as shielded by a bell from the icy environment of 12 KM diameter. They circled the station and took pictures that were then paraded in Houston experts. Since they were not sharp enough, it was decided to send nearly three Patrouillienflugzeuge. They crossed 36 hours in the Southern region and found that the apparently limited under a heat bell decorated station was gone. Flying low pressure patterns were recorded, as were there before stood large weights. landed a machine, took soil samples and found "flakes like aluminum", which could not be analyzed. (DNZ, Nr. 25, 1977)

354

---

**1976. \*\*\* "**

is at the South Pole because of radiation vortex a magnet hole in the form of a 11 KM-diameter hose, which extend it to 28 KM from height like a funnel into space. A Japanese scientist saw a way to go in this magnetic hole to signal hunting and trying to contact with extraterrestrial "stations". He had a particularly powerful rocket plane with advanced measuring instruments and two screens fit. He saw 19 haselnußförmige formations in formation appeared and accurately controlled to the magnetic hole toward Earth. Immediately was sent to all radio frequencies, with the result that the structures immediately disappeared and were invisible. (DNZ, Nr. 25, 1977)

**1976. \*\*\* "**

Sigma became an independent project. (Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence, p.91) **1976**

A Soviet reconnaissance pilot, who with his crew flies over the Arctic Ocean and Greenland regularly saw in the immediate vicinity of the North Pole six tunnel holes. Renewed reconnaissance flights saw six black dots again and realized at low altitude tunnel entrances. Suddenly they were seized by a "strange buoyancy" and brought to 15,000 meters. Attempts to get back on descent foundered on an unknown force that highly expressed the machine again and again. (DNZ, no. 25/1977)

**1976. \*\*\* "**

An alien who as he says, came from an underground base in Mexico, gave the Mexican Farmer J. Carmen Garcia on a scrap of paper a formula by which could breed he giant vegetables (cabbages of 14 kg, 4kg onions Etc.). (Hesemann, UFOs: Contacts

P.9)

**1976. \*\*\* "**

NASA calls the project SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence) into life. (Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence, p.98)

**1976. \*\*\* "**

British Sportflieger discovered circuits (pictograms) from the air crop circles. English farmer claim to have seen this phenomenon already in the forties. Increased emergence from July 1988. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 240ff)

**1976/78**

In 2 years, around 20 American and Russian satellites have disappeared. (DNZ, no. 20/1978)

**1977 6.2.**

The the book "Alternative 3" underlying film (Mars landing of the Americans from 22.05.1962), was captured by the British radio astronomer Sir William Ballentine about Jordell Bank Telescope. This recording could be decrypted later by a NASA-decoder. Ballentine died on 06/02/77 in a mysterious car accident. His body was internally totally burned, as if he had been subjected to a sort of microwave cannon. There were no burn marks on the car are detected. Ballentine died in command of the "Policy Committee" in what they called - "hot job" .. (Book: Alternative 3, p 49 and 73)

**1977 13.6.**

New Zealand: 200 people, including staff members disappeared overnight from a campsite. There were no signs of violence. None of these people has been recovered. (Alternative 3, p 205)

**1977 14.6.**

USA / Wyoming: 76 young people, average age 19 years, disappeared on an outing. Their vehicles were on the side of a lonely road, found empty. To indiscriminate footprints cars were found around in the sand, but nowhere led up. The people were never

355

---

seen again. On the same day a passenger ship disappeared with 165 people on board on the way between Barcelona and Tunis. There were detected no traces. (Alternative 3, p.205 / 6)

**Ca. 1977 center**

Bob Grodin was interviewed via satellite from "septre Television". The interview was abruptly (from an unknown source), after a certain statement of Grodin, off. He was asked about the allegation that he and everyone else has seen on the Apollo mission something he publicly not to speak. This question could explode Grodin. "What do you want? Do you want to finish me? ... As this stupid bastard Ballentine? Is that what you want?" Grodin got no further. His voice and image were suddenly gone. (Alternative 3, p 108) Grodin was later interviewed. When asked what he knew about Ballentine, he said that he did not know him. Everything he knows about him, that he showed up with a band at NASA and he was damn excited when he ran it through the decoder. He was further asked what had happened in the moon landing. Grodin: ".. we were very disappointed .. the truth is, we were not the first there ... The later Apollos were smoke screens, to cover what is really going on out there ... and the bastards have not even told us something .. not a damn thing ... do you think they need all this crap down in Florida to two

Boys high send on a bicycle there? Do you know why they need us? So they have a good PR story for all the hardware that they send into space ... We are nothing man! Nothing! We are only there to you to keep bums happy ... to ask you keep them stupid questions about what really is going on! "End of interview. In January 1978, Grodin's death in the press was promulgated. They said it was suicide. (Alternative 3, S. 128/132) Alternative 3 is a reality. Most of the Apollo Astronauts were severely shaken by this experience and their lives and subsequent statements reflect the scope of this experience and the effect of silence order. He was ordered silence on pain of death, which was then described as "necessity". Nevertheless, an astronaut spoke to the British producers of the TV show "Alternative 3", in which he confirmed the accuracy of the allegations. In the book's true identity is replaced by a pseudonym "Bob Grodin". The suicide of Grodin can not confirm Cooper. He believes that many so-called facts are disinformation in this book, which are the result of the pressure which was exerted on the authors and was intended to neutralize the effect that the British television program "Alternative 3" aroused in public. (Milton William Cooper, The Secret Government, p.9)

#### **1977 20.6.**

In the English TV Program Science Report of the report "Alternative 3" is broadcast: It has been reported mysteriously missing scientists, of whom were currently 25 known cases and it was the connection to alternative 2 produced. The station was later forced to portray the mission as a hoax and many viewers believed it willingly. (Alternative 3, p 157/63)

#### **1977 15.7.**

Article in Daily Mail under the headline "Flying Saucers": Men with face masks and metal detectors trying to uncover a macabre event. Fifteen ponies were found. Their bodies were mutilated and torn and decayed within 48 hours to the bone. They all died at about the same time and many bones were broken. Animal experts admit that they are surprised at the animal bodies that were found at Cherrybrook near Postbridge. (Alternative 3, p.19)

#### **1977 4.8.**

Policy Committee Meeting - Topic: Batch Consignments (a kind unfunktionierter slave labor): There it is said that a whole cargo was destroyed by 300 bodies on the transport of a meteor. Note the authors: The following months brought about press reports that in Australia tons of people have disappeared. To the end of September, many of them were found by chance in a kind of slave-labor camp. The Policy Committee was concerned then with the television program "Alternative 3" from 06.20.77. It was expressed displeasure that Dr. Carl Gerstein was not eliminated until he has spoken to the TV people.

356

---

It was refused him to remove afterwards. It was decided to eliminate the regional officer whose task would be to prevent it so. (Alternative 3, S. 167/70) **1 977 28.8.**

Newspaper article in the Sunday Telegraph: object was that the Ministry of Health in England statistics on operations collects, which are carried out in psychiatric hospitals, with the aim to change the personality. For the first time ministers have confirmed that there is a growing concern. These operations, known as Psycho Surgery is performed to destroy parts of the brain tissue or eliminate in order to change the behavior of severely depressed or unusually aggressive patients who do not respond to drugs (medications) or electroshock therapy. (Alternative 3, S. 114)

The authors of "Alternative 3" interviewed the psychiatrist Dr. Randolph Crepsen-White (died in Oct. 1977) on this subject. Crepsen has 4 men and a woman operated on instruction in this type, of which he said that they have been completely normal. They are made completely sexless and been stripped of their individuality. They would follow to ask any order without and be like-minded robots. (Alternative 3, p 115)

#### **1977 Aug.**

A large number of people turned up in Germany, France, Italy and Canada, who were physically fit and normal, except that they could not remember to where they came from or where they have been. (Alternative 3, p 142)

### **1977 9.9.**

Title Report of the "Times" of Steward Tendler: "National security is advanced by the police as the reason for the silence about the use of files' names and personal details of tens of thousands of people that have been verified by the special department for reasons of national security, to the new intelligence computer from Scotland Yard are fed. When the new computer was designed, the Special Branch was assigned space for 600,000 names from a total capacity of 1,300,000. (Alternative 3, p 151)

This would mean that one is monitored by 25 households, of this system. Computer similar provision are in Geneva, America, England, Germany, Japan, Poland and Russia. (Alternative 3, p 153)

### **1977 Sept.**

The mirror, Title: UFOs - bluish, reddish. US President Carter, Senator Goldwater, Grenada-Premier Gairy, UN Secretary General Waldheim - all they talk about UFOs. Photos: American UFO photo (about Salem / Massachusetts)

### **1977 Sept.-Feb. 1978**

From 09/20/77 to 02/20/78 published 5-6 times per month a UFO, as large as a football field over the Soviet city of Petrozavodsk on Lake Onega, north-east of Leningrad. The sowj. Government immediately called an a scientific research at the highest levels, pushing this investigation before a safety latch. That 20.9. 16.00 a huge UFO appeared over the city and sent out golden rays of light that fell like mist over the city and coin-up egg-sized burning holes in the pavement of the streets and in the windows of many houses. It is also said that five intense light beams were directed from the huge property of the city, and Petrozavodsk was enveloped during these 12 minutes of this golden light. The out separate pieces of glass appeared at the edges as melted and were either on the window sills or on the floor. The discs were otherwise completely. Above the lake is a smaller object from the main body separated, fell straight down and disappeared under water. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, pp 33ff, div article.)

### **1977 4:10.**

Bremer Nachrichten: "The secret of both hemispheres should be in possession of extensive records about the appearance of unknown and mysterious submarines". It is called an incident in which an unidentified submarine vehicle was traveling at a speed of 370 km / h.

357

---

### **1977**

Mars colony (under Alternative 3): 1976: With the cultivation of the new colony there awoke native bacteria to live and began the cultured plants infested. saw the resident committee, that it would lose the fight. You need a certain bacteriologists from Germany, however, was not to win for this project. Thus, it was decided that a former assistant of his, who now worked on Mars and thought highly of the bacteriologist this, the earth returned to convince him. What was not realized was that this wizard did not agree with the "symbiosis" between scientists and their work slaves. On the way back on the Archimedes base he consecrated the 28 "Designated Movers" in the still existing for her secret. Archimedes Base: Moonbase, to transfer the "Designated Movers" and "Batch Consignments" between Earth and Mars, built as part of Alternative 3 and later destroyed by sabotage. The construction took two years. The base was under a hermetically sealed, transparent bubble. There were three separate areas of life, respectively for the resident staff, the movers towards Mars and the slave labor. One of the scientists tried the 155 slaves to free and collided in flight with a cargo spacecraft with the protective shell of the basis on which this was totally destroyed. Few (seven people, 5

employees and 2 of the "components" as this work slaves were also called) survived because they were at that time in a separate air chamber. They were able to escape in the Cassini basis, an older and had become too small for Alternative 3 basis. These persons, it is thanks to them that anything was known about this disaster. The report was about the authors of Alternative 3 from "Trojan" leaked. (Alternative 3, pp 223ff)

## 1977/78

Bermuda Triangle: between the Bahamas and Bermuda in the Atlantic, 150 to 200 KM wide whirlpools that extend to 1.5 KM depth form. An American / Soviet research team studied this phenomenon for two months with six ships (DNZ no. 48/77). The beginning of 1978 the American / Soviet companies polymode began with five specialized vessels. Also a number of PSI-gifted people were aboard. They want to examine every square exactly. Electronic devices are to be sunk, who work independently in 5000 meters depth. The action will continue until the autumn. (DNZ no. 3, 1978)

## 1978 17.1.

Extraterrestrials on US military base killed this night is a military policeman from Ft. Dix have been followed by a low-flying, oval, bluish-green glowing object. The wireless connection of the patrol car fell out. before the MP a 1.20 meter large, drab creatures with a large head, long arms and a slender body had appeared suddenly. The MP panicked and fired five times at the stranger. The UFO shot up and joined in a formation of twelve other objects that were in the sky. The report is confirmed by a message from 01/18/78 to Brigadier Brown from AFOSI, according to which "A body of unknown origin was given to the OSI (Office of Special Intelligence) district commander and a special rescue team from Wright Patterson AFB in custody". (Hesemann : UFOs: The evidence, p.66)

## 1978 April

Mirror: How the world public has been deceived, Photos: Alleged UFO Recordings: Date Added 27/02/75 over Bäretswil of the Swiss UFO specialist Eduard Meier (living in CH-8400 Hinterschmidrüti) rays ships from the Pleiades over Switzerland ( **1978 Nov.- Feb. 1979**

Eugenio Siragusa was arrested and put in custody, due to a fraud indicator of an American couple, which tried to buy a contact or any spacecraft with aliens through him. His alien friends seemed to organize a demonstration to rehabilitate him. Subsequently over 50 UFO sightings were recorded in Italy, witnessed by thousands, some of them landing in prison area where Siragusa was detained. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.131 / 32)

358

---

## 1978 12:12

Burghausen / Neuötting, Bayern: Adele Holzer encountered a UFO on the way to work. It comes up to them. It is dome-shaped, has circular hatches. It is illuminated (green beam) and it receives a telepathic message: "Do not worry, we come in peace. We are here to watch you and to save you from disaster. We want to prevent your own: Earth destroyed ". When Ms. Holzer regains consciousness, she sees that the car keys bent and the clock has stopped. (Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence, p.97)

Later she added that she received additional information on their origin. They came from a binary system. They would interact with the people in contact because they have common ancestors, as we came from the planet Patheon, the once 5th planet of our solar system, or their residents destroyed in a chain reaction of nuclear explosions. The survivors had first fled to Mars, then on the earth and on other planets. Some of them would live among us. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.3) **1978**

The aliens explained the work of Eugenio Siragusa closed. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.127)

## 1979 May

Bill Herrmann from Charleston (USA) several times has been abducted by aliens. Allegedly, the contacts were good to them. (Taz 11/01/89)

Meeting in May 79: They come from Ceta Reticuli. Your, for millennia held expeditions to Earth, serve analytical purposes. Together with highly developed civilizations from other worlds they have created a kind of intergalactic trade and research community.

Late forties some of their ships had crashed in the American Midwest, which was due to the radar waves, which have caused a disturbance of their program and their force field. Since then, they would be protected by irregular triangular flight pattern before. Thereby they would take to damage detected to never long enough. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 181ff)

## 1979 May

A document dated "May 1979", referring to. "25 Anniversary of the Third World War, called the "silent war". is fought with subjective biological warfare, with silent weapons "(head: Top Secret, Silent Weapons For Quiet warfare - An introductory programming Leitfaden-Operations Research, Technical Manual, TM SW7905.1).

Summary (Quotes in italics): It is a war against the world's population in the direction of social control. It should be noted that should remain hidden from the people of this document, as it might otherwise be recognized as a formal declaration of war. "The solution of today's problems requires an approach which is ruthlessly candid, without racking with respect religions, moral or cultural values." Historically, comes the "silent weapons technology" WWII. "It was soon recognized by people in positions of power that the same methods for the total control of the company might be useful. But there were better methods necessary. "The" silent war "was quietly by the international elite (Bilderberger) declared at a meeting in 1954. These silent weapons include computer, the technological breakthrough in 1948, with the transistor technology, occurred. "All science is a means with respect to an end. The means is knowledge. The end is control. "(MW Cooper, Behold a Pale Horse, p 36-65)

## 1979 8:12.

Eugenio Siragusa sent a final warning "all political and military leaders of the planet Earth": "Eight minutes of your time enough for us to completely shut down any kind of activity on your planet. This procedure would be carried out immediately if a nuclear conflict between two or more powers should realize ... This our warning not intended to be a challenge, nor should it be construed as interference in the sense of control or conquer your planet, but is it an act of love in order to prevent the repetition of an immense catastrophe that has, tasted in a distant past billions of creatures on other planets that have now become inhospitable and dead dwelling life. "We know very well, how difficult it is to you

359

---

to give our messages faith. We also Eure ingenious violence against us and entrusted to us rescue mission has not escaped. We have also noted the persecutions that your. Against all those ambassadors of our goodwill are cooking up and have been in accordance with the highest desire of "Avatar" Jesus Christ, the earth will draw near to visit, chosen and enlightened (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.133) **1979**

Shoichi Harukawa went telepathic instruction in an area near the Mount Fuji. For the first time Shoichi saw a landed spaceship that brought him aboard a mother ship. He was the hangar of the mother ship shown and explained that there are three types:

- motherships,
- exploration vessels and
- remote controlled probes.

They are all driven by electromagnetic energy. Usually the mother ships remain outside the atmosphere. One does not feel the slightest air movement because the ship has its own

gravitational field. As it turned a space brother before the monitor, the lines were a nice geometric pattern. As Shoichi before turned out, they made a mess. The monitor, so he was told, would check the thought-vibrations. People who have good ideas, create clear pattern. This screen is also used to control the flying disks. however motherships can not even fly each space man, that's up to the masters. A Master said Shoichi that three laws of the cosmos would be: Everything repeats itself in a certain order. Everything is relative. Like attracts like, things with the same characteristics come together. The aliens have people of all areas contacted since the 50s, especially military, financial, and artists. Their task was to open the minds of these people for the possibility of a better world. Only the artists of this experiment was a success, since only they were open to their ideas and inspiration. "Attacks not certain firms or the dark forces. If you fight against them, they hit back. You do not need to fight. The best thing you can do is your right, quiet and strong thought to spread you and to bring other people to make similar thoughts and change their lives. This is the heaviest blow against the dark forces "(Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 152).

## 1979

Bob Lazar regarding the horror. "... Until 1979, there was an exchange of material and information in Central Nevada, as there was a conflict, which halted the project abruptly. The beings left Earth, but are expected to return at a time, which is marked with 1623 ..., and I do not know what the date is. The remaining hardware and the available information, the US government launched a "back-engineering" program.

## Period: 1980 to present, future

### 1980 14.1.

UFO sighting over Bremen, watched by several hundred people, more than four hours away, at different locations. It remained at a standstill on military equipment and was able to make completely invisible before approaching US fighter planes. To ward off the Americans have put all their air defense facilities in Germany and Denmark on alert. Photos of individuals were seized. (Haarmann: Secret miracle weapons II, S. 37, div article.) **1980 25.5.**

The TV journalist Linda Moulton Howe was shooting for CBS in 1979 a two-hour television program on the cattle mutilations, which will be broadcast on this date. A woman (Judy Doraty) tells an experience under hypnosis. She saw an unidentified flying object, which took a calf in a beam aboard. She saw this calf was dismantled. The stranger told her that they carry out investigations. Check the soil, vegetation, water, animals. Much depends poisons together (...) not only with pollution. They are concerned (...) want to protect life. They are stationed here and want to detect changes through the test experiments. Take the sexual organs, because the poisoning them is most visible. They say each generation would the spread larger. In the US alone, the number of

360

---

Mutilations now risen to over 10,000. They are continued to the present day. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 156ff)

### 1980 14.6.

A gigantic UFO (100 m by measuring ball) flew over Moscow and was observed by thousands of people. From time to time this object uttered smaller missiles that were distributed in the sky and often landed. The next day, none of it was in the press. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.177)

### 1980 Sept.

Helicopter and Patrouillienboote the Swedish Navy continuously search for a submarine that had entered before the capital Stockholm in the coastal waters. (Goslarsche Zeitung, 20/09/80)

### 1980 2:12.



Secret UFO base in the US: UFO researcher Bill Nelson, for over 30 years Photojournalist reports of photographic evidence. There are large, glowing balls of at least 25 feet in diameter. They are bright, as much as four or five Searchlight and you can see them from a distance of 15 miles. They have a sodium-orange color. They come into view when they are 1,000 feet high, and then move either east or west, along the middle of the lake of Lake Ontario. They move to a point in the middle of the lake, about 30 miles south of Toronto. They hung, when they reached the point for a while motionless in the air (from a few seconds to a few minutes) and then flew right into it. A bright light appeared before them dipped into the water. In winter they glided over the water and searched a hole before it plunged into the lake. Until a few months ago that was the process. Now there is a kind of construction for a landing aid. It looks like a couple of bowling figures on which settles the object. Both disappear in the water. "When we started 5 years ago with the observations, we saw up to 70 in one night." Nelson said he had seen government photos of the lake. One can actually see the base lying on the bottom of the lake to extend in a long line, just south of Toronto. (National Examiner, 2.12.1980) **1980**

A driver in the village Poluschino in Moscow was brought by beings in their spaceship and tested by Encephalogramm. he saw on a map nine horseshoe arranged star - constellation "sailing". (Source: Spiegel 1989/42 Fairs Voronezh.)

### **1980-1983**

Oscar Magocsi encountered the aliens who had contacted him on several occasions. He was warned that the light workers would increasingly attacked in the next few years by the opposition, it even came to open harassment and psychological attacks "through the dark dark forces". They would only intervene in serious cases, because it comes were doing to bring the dark agent to light, even when her friends would hold out as bait for this cleaning work. It was important not to be deterred by these attacks. In the following years would be before an enormous cosmic acceleration. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 146)

### **1980-85**

Bermuda Triangle: Lloyds reports that during this period 20 tankers have disappeared on the high seas, most of them in the Bermuda Triangle. (Picture Hamburg, 14/08/85) **1980**

Ongoing developments with recombining DNA threaten to unleash mutant organic classes. Despite international agreements, most countries today are not honest when it comes to bio-weapons. According to recently declassified documents from the Pentagon, the Soviets could in Afghanistan have used both biological and chemical weapons. (Broward, Sutton, Bearden, The Invisible War, pp 6-7)

361

---

### **1980-1988**

James Forbes, born in 1965, from South Africa, has contact with aliens from the planet Aenstria in the Andromeda galaxy. He descends from Karne, a resident of Aenstria. This had brought him as a small child to the ground, where he get to know the people and should serve a mission to help, to assist humanity in the transition to a new era. 1980 James was contacted physically by his father for the first time. In the second contact they were taken (James and his friend) with the base ship. It was a circular mothership 30,000 km above the earth stations with "700 km" diameter. On the landing deck they saw many other ships of different sizes. They were told that these ships "from various regions of the universe come", all to help humanity in love. Five million aliens were stationed here, 60% of whom are women. Three quarters of the crew came from Aenstria, the rest of the constellation Orion, from the planet and Mentaka Auriega. Currently, would 2000 prepared by them on it to travel to Earth to live among Earth humans. The two boys were introduced to the Council of Elders of Aenstria. You are here and monitor currently the development of large and powerful plan of love and light of the earth - "We greet you in the name and love of the infinite Creator, by whose will we now welcome you here in the hour of your awakening. "the residents of Aenstria would devote all their existence to the contemplation of the spiritual knowledge and the laws of the Creator ...

When formed the first life on earth, it has asked the Galactic command in the constellation Orion, to the evolution of this life monitor. After millions of years the earth would have to bear had intelligent life maturity ... individuals from all parts of the galaxy were selected to populate the earth. We wanted to make sure that the "Lord of Darkness" here is no new bastion. Likewise, the planet Maldek was settled in orbit between Mars and Jupiter. The Lord of Darkness managed to get control of the Mars colony, the attack Maldek and destroyed, while the earth experienced its pole shift. Man degenerated, the earth became a battleground between the forces of good and evil. They even let incarnate great master on earth to show mankind the way to the Creator. God, they said, the totality of all visible and invisible existence, immanent in every smallest atom. The Space Brothers were alerted by the first nuclear explosion on Earth ... The Cosmic Law forbade them to intervene directly, as long as no acute financial distress.

The nuclear tests damage the Earth's atmosphere and the Earth's crust. The greatest danger, however threatened by the fact that the magnetic protection belt of the earth to dissolve the Van Allen Belts begin ... To warn mankind leading governments of the world were contacted, but replacing fell on deaf ears. They even hide the existence of extraterrestrials. In your opinion, a collapse of all religious and scientific belief systems would result. The Aenstrianer have on Earth and in the solar system several stations that explore the situation on the ground and are always ready to take the necessary steps, the evacuation of people should be necessary. List of stations: Alaska, Antarctica, Arctic, Atlantic, Indian Ocean, North Tibet, Pacific, South Africa (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 107-112)

#### **1981 14.5.**

12.3.-25.5. Mission of the Russian Salyut-6 with cosmonauts Vladimir Kovalyonik and Viktor Savinikh. Kovalyonik noticed through the porthole a roughly oval object. It was obviously an alien spaceship that followed the Russians at the same speed. It was round, without bulges or external fittings. The diameter was approximately 8 meters. It was surrounded by three rows of eight portholes, most of whom were middle three particularly large. Kovalyonik filmed the object. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.178 / 79)

#### **1981 15.5.**

The cosmonauts saw that the ball had come to approximately 100 meters. Now they could see beings behind the hatches - humanlike beings with cap-like headgear, which had a transparent screen, and well the densely grown eyebrows and large, classical Greek noses of aliens could be seen. What astonished the cosmonauts were the eyes of these beings: They seemed twice as large as the human, and viewed through the binoculars they seemed to look at nothing. They stared at the Russians, with no sign of emotion or movement. On the third day the subject had come up on 30 meters. The stranger seemed to want to demonstrate their maneuverability: Six times raced the ball from the state into space. The Russians came up with the idea binary code

362

---

Send to, which was answered by the stranger with the letter "E" in a logarithmic configuration. Shortly after, the aliens got out their flying object, moving into space. They were large, each of the 2 meters. They wore the same space suits, as on board the ship. They slid formally through space without any recognizable they wore oxygen devices or controllers. Your suits looked like wet suits, visors helmets were folded down. They moved so that they could be well filmed. On 17.5. left the alien spaceship the Russians. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, S. 178-79) **1981 18.6.**

Secret Conference in Soviet research and planning ministry in Moscow under the chairmanship of General Georgi Timofeevich Beregovoy, head of the Soviet space program. The conference was attended by 200 scientists, astronauts and employees of the space program. The cosmonaut Kovalyonik describes the events of May and shows a 40 minute film about the contact with the alien spaceship. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.178) **1981 June**

A submarine of unknown nationality has been spotted in the territorial waters south-east of Stockholm. It was the fourth incident this year. (WAZ, 06/06/81)

### **1981 23.8.**

Again UFO sighting over Moscow. This time flew over the city a whole fleet of 17 huge spaceships. They were accompanied by about a dozen smaller objects. Hundreds of witnesses were interviewed for this event. In the evening at 7:12 appeared two cigar-shaped spaceships, each for more than one km, side by side about 15 km above the city. Twenty minutes they flew north and disappeared. About an hour later, a round, glossy white UFO, which was apparently half as large as the moon. Later, a whale-shaped spaceship that radiated blue light, and made a grotesque air maneuvers over the city appeared. After the UFOs were gone, you put in Moscow laid at least 60 windows with circular holes. An investigation revealed that the molecular structure of the glass had changed. This incident was similar to that from Sept. 1977 in the city Petrosavodsk. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.179)

### **1981 12:11.**

"Submarine Alarm in Sweden": Fischer have seen in the strait between the Danish and Hålsingborg Elsinore the periscope of a submarine. A new search was initiated. (WAZ, 13/11/81)

### **1982 Jan-Mar**

Japanese researchers discovered a strange cloud. Initially, spoke of a few kilometers stretch and varying thickness. This cloud was probably orbit at an altitude of 16 km already four to five times. There were strange reports by the entire world press as "enigmatic cloud circled the earth." NASA intends to U-2 (reconnaissance aircraft) in send. A day later, said NASA, the cloud had already assumed huge proportions and EXTEND already over much of North America, the Atlantic Ocean and Europe (World on Sunday, 03/07/82).

It also says that the cloud is invisible to the human eye. She was discovered allegedly by laser beams that have been reflected from the cloud. This cloud could not be examined by a NASA satellite, since the latter had failed in November due to power failure. The samples showed that the cloud of fine droplets of sulfuric acid was (WAZ, 13/03/83). On the same day a new cloud is detected at 30 km altitude. They prefer almost the entire northern hemisphere and have thus assumed global proportions. You could possibly 20 or 30 million tons of sulfuric acid contained (World on Sunday, 4/14/82) **1982 12.3.**

A metallic light ball rammed a freight train, the secret cargo from Tomsk to Novosibirsk (Siberia) brought. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.179)

363

### **1982 1.6.**

Against 2:00 published two orange, jellyfish shaped UFOs over the Soviet spaceport Baikonur. While one flew on, was the second on the main launchers are. From it came a silvery rain that enveloped his target for 14 seconds. Then he pulled a large sheet over the city and disappeared. The next day discovered the sentry that hundreds of bolts and rivets were removed from the steel girders of the launchers. For two weeks, all had to missile launches, which were scheduled for Baikonur, be postponed. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.179)

### **1982 Sept.**

"Submarines diving off the archipelago": Almost every week to be reminded that Sweden recall that their neutral country are one of the preferred areas for military reconnaissance by foreign powers. Water bombs have not helped so far. (Ruhr Nachrichten, 09.09.82) **1982 October**

At 1.10. circled the Swedish Navy a strange ghost submarine. Thick steel nets block the way. No response to depth charges. (Ruhr Nachrichten, 10/07/82)

Frogmen brought a magnetically adhering listening device on to the foreign submarine, but which fell after switching its drive, 20 minutes later. (Bild Zeitung, 10/08/82) 1982 December UFO base under the Antarctic discovered: Surrounded by hundreds of miles Antarctic ice and larger than the entire state of California a strange lake was discovered (186,000 square miles). NASA satellite pictures of him. A research team of 26 American and Russian scientists explored this area, called Wendell Lake, but could not determine the lake. A UFO base is suspected. (Globe Mail, December 1982)

## 1982

Crash in the northwestern territory of Canada on the Mackenzie River. There are in particular suspensions of the wreckage with fantastic storage properties found crystals. The "Snowbird" report, according to the indescribably tough, lightweight metal parts and struts should come from a disk-shaped missiles. Again, a number of scripture similar symbols were, of metal fragments, discovered that could not be decrypted. (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 82, 85)

## 1982

An alien (the third) was also part of an exchange program and has since 1982 (until 1988, the time of this statement by Moore) guest of the US government. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.82)

## 1983 Feb.

. The Norwegian weekly magazine VI Menn, No 8/83, page 86, reported on a strange lake in Antarctica: "A lake, which was discovered by a group of American and Russian researchers in the middle of the pack ice, appears and disappears. Sometimes it covers an area of 260,000 square kilometers and is completely free of ice. "

## 1983 27.3.

Air traffic controllers of Gorky airport observed a steel-gray, cigar-shaped UFO the size of a conventional aircraft, but without wings or other excesses. It flew in 3000 m height. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.180)

## 1983 March

"Foreign submarines have penetrated more than 40 times in Swedish waters and partly until secret defenses of Marine since 1982nd Currently the most severe and most comprehensive violation of the Sovereign Base Areas, six submarines were before the secret naval base Muskö, south of Stockholm. Three of the boats were manned mini-submarines of a previously unknown type. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., p.111)

## 1983 May

On the hunt for submarines, the Swedish Navy has a missile - day and night only on submarine hunting. (FAZ, 02.05.83)

364

---

Stockholm represents a submarine search. Experts estimate an uncontrollable confusion. This was preceded by an unsuccessful twelve-day hunt, about 400 KM north of Stockholm. According to high-ranking officers have the intruders, the came down a shower of water bombs, a completely new submarine technology pretext can be blown up from a distance with the mines. (Ruhr Nachrichten, 11/05/83)

## 1983 26.8.

The Soviet submarine base Ventspils pinpointed on the Lithuanian coast, a spherical UFO in 3000 meters altitude. Six MiG interceptors were sent up with the mission to provide the foreign invader, forcing the landing or shoot. As the MiGs were close enough, they received fire command. The rockets, however, remained in the aircraft stuck and exploded. Five of the six MiGs crashed, the sixth collided with the UFO but could seriously damaged land.

(Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.180)

### **1983 2.12.**

Hundreds of thousands of residents of Ukraine, around the city of Lugansk, observed a light shining formations in the night sky, surrounded by seven luminous spheres. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.180)

### **1984 16.2.**

With bombs against foreign submarine: The Swedish navy to hunt a foreign submarine, before its base Karlskrona intensified. The Defence Staff confirmed that last Saturday frogmen unknown nationality, were seen at a station of the coastal artillery. (Offenburger Tageblatt)

### **1984 Feb.**

From the Academy of Sciences and the Union of scientific and technical societies of the USSR, the "Commission for the Investigation of unusual atmospheric phenomena" was established under the chairmanship of former cosmonaut and deputy chairman of the Academy of Sciences, General Pavel Popovitch. In the national press calls were published, henceforth to report UFO sightings on this Commission. In a few weeks arrived more than 30,000 letters. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.180)

### **1984 March**

Siege in Karlskrona Bay: Once there ships and divers for three weeks a USO hunted and foreign frogmen sighted, the Navy leadership has tightened the security measures drastically. (Westfälische Rundschau, 03.07.84) **1984 May**

Soviet Northern Fleet incapacitating - not viable for six months. On 13.5. flew the missile storage facilities of Severomorsk naval base on the Kola Peninsula, through a rapid series of explosions in the air. As the resulting secondary explosions were up to 18.5. not be brought under control. On May 15 flew near Bobruysk (138 km south-east of Minsk) 10 of 11 ammunition warehouses in the air. (Jane's Defence Weekly, 14/7/84) **1984 7.9.**

The crew of a passenger plane on the route from Tbilisi / Georgia to Tallinn / Estonia observed a brightly shining tendes flying object from which a beam came that lit an entire village to the ground light. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.180)

### **1984 10:12.**

The film producer Jaime Shandera is delivered by mail, a negative film. It was the reproduction of high official documents. It was a short report on the operation MJ12, compiled for President Eisenhower from 18:11:52. William Cooper: MJ 12 prepared an emergency plan, which should mislead anyone who came too close to the truth. This plan was called Majestic's 12th He was put through the publication of the allegedly genuine "Eisenhower Briefing Documents" in transition, which were later published by Moore, Shandera and Friedman. This document is a forgery. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 20)

365

---

### **1984 December**

The Danish Navy has hunted in Iselfjord in North Zealand unsuccessfully for a submarine of unknown origin. (Westfälische Rundschau, 12/17/84)

### **1985 April**

"Sweden: submarine fired" (WZ, 12/04/85)

### **1985 Nov.**

Ronald Reagan meets for the first time with Gorbachev. Reagan told him a united front in the event of an invasion from outer space. (Mirror 1989/42 Fairs. Voronezh)

### **1985 October-December.**

Whitley Strieber, in his book "The Visitors" about his abduction - that of his wife and his son also - by aliens. He was placed in a circular room. Four different kinds of figures he could register: Small, robot-like creatures. Small, stocky creatures in dark coveralls. Width faces that looked dark gray or dark blue depending on the light, glittering, deep-set eyes, snub noses and broad, almost human mouths. The third and fourth kind did not look human. One was about 150 cm tall, very slender and petite, with hypnotic, slanting black eyes. Mouth and nose were only weakly indicated. The crouching figures in the operating room were smaller, had similarly shaped heads, but round, black button eyes. The smell reminded a bit of cardboard. The hand smelled faintly but clearly by organic acid. It was not a human odor. Added to this was a delicate smell of cinnamon. Strieber attended Budd Hopkins, a psychologist who has studied about 140 people - all with regard to abductions by aliens (Whitley Strieber, The Visitor, page 38)

### **1985**

UFOs to operate from bases of which lie deep below the ocean floor, according to US Navy. The Navy Operation Deep Freeze has confirmed this. It was observed a "vast, silvery vehicle" which, about 12 meters thick ice, broke up and disappeared into the night sky. (Magazine "People", Australia, 22/05/85)

### **1985-1986**

Alvina Scot was kidnapped by the horror and subjected to genetic manipulation. Their eggs were removed from the uterus. Later it was the result of breeding, a cross between humans and aliens, faced. One showed her three children, claiming that Alvina was their mother. Alvina described the horror as the Hoovas. (The Leading Edge, no. 42, May 1992, pp 14-15)

### **April 1986**

New Zealand: Unknown submarine sighted. (WAZ, 17/04/86)

Norwegians seek foreign submarine. (Oberhessische Press, 4/28/86)

### **1986 30.9.**

Article in Weekly World News, "UFO Icebreaker matches wits with UFO". A Soviet icebreaker sighted under water a UFO, which was the size of a football field. Depth charges were useless. It suddenly broke through the polar ice and disappeared in space. It was reported by massive chunks of ice that it fell on the ship.

### **1986 20.10.**

Oscar Magocsi was invited by the aliens aboard their crystal ship "Peace on Earth". This is the ultimate flagship of interplanetary Hierarchy of our solar system. His mission was "to collect the vast energies, strengthen and re-emitting, which are emitted by the earth millions of people who come together at 12/31/86 12:00 GMT into a global peace meditation. In response to the cry of the Earth, the great crystal ship would come loaded with pouring forth streams of love of many galaxies, and rich beyond ... (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.147)

366

---

### **1986 October**

Again foreign submarines in Sweden - Russians may not have been. (FAZ, 10.25.86) From July to August 86 broke 15 times foreign submarines in Swedish waters. The nationality was never found. (Picture, 10/21/86)

### **1986 11.11.**

Chinese City disappeared after UFO encounter. Astonished police witness the incident. The city glowed in an orange light and disappeared. The entire village "Wufeng" disappeared together with its inhabitants, houses, animals and plants. This left nothing but bare rock and soil. The emergency of the village was apparent that flashing white lights coming down from the sky and hovered over the village. Behind a large, cylindrical object was seen. (News Weekly, 11.11.1986)

#### **1986 17:11.**

The crew of a Japanese airliner sighted several UFOs over Alaska, which was confirmed by air traffic controllers. First, they saw two lights, which initially floated on the spot before they swept abruptly quickly across the sky. "All of a sudden appeared two spaceships and beamed at us," said the captain. Later on Fairbanks they noticed the "silhouette of a gigantic spaceship". 650 km had followed the Japanese machine the foreign object. (Weekly World News, 4/14/87)

Note: The Hugin publishing house owned by more than 76 pages photocopied material of the American Federal Aviation Ministry over the incident. The Japanese were interrogated by inspectors of the Authority. The protocols also include 42 pages. They were asked whether the "strange" sounds they hear during the radio interference "of the German language" were similar. (Bergmann, German flying disks ..., p.95 / 96)

#### **1986 20.11.**

In a secret pact, more secret than the A-bomb or the invasion of Normandy, President Ronald Reagan and party leader Gorbachev decided to unite their military forces to defend the earth against the attacking enemy spaceships. The mutual defense alliance committed both the US and the Soviet Union, all their nuclear missiles, spy planes, manned and unmanned space ships including shuttle - to unite in a universal operation. The pact was amazing, only three days after radar control centers in Alaska confirmed that a huge UFO (greater than two aircraft carriers) is a Japanese airliner (no. 747) has approached, signed. The paper includes the mobilization of the conventional air, sea and land forces and immediate use of Russian and American nuclear submarines. However, the availability of the military satellites are already in orbit of greater importance. This may depend on laser weapons attacking spaceships, even if they are still far out. (Weekly World News, 4/14/87)

#### **1986 27.12.**

Private research group in France to join the UFO phenomenon on the track with a globally active database (International Bank for ufologische data). Name of the group: Research Group for unidentified aviation and space phenomena at: National Institute of Aeronautics and Space Research in Toulouse. (AZ, 27/12/86)

#### **1986 31.12.**

12:00 GMT - appointment of the great global peace meditation. The mission of the crystal ship "Peace on Earth" is "to gather the vast energies, strengthen and re-emitting, was that of the

Million people on Earth are emitted, which come together into a global peace meditation on 12/31/86 12:00 GMT. In response to the cry of the Earth, the great crystal ship would come loaded with pouring forth streams of love of many galaxies, and rich beyond ... The whole stored cosmic energy that was brought through the crystal ship and has now been modified by powerful energies, sent up by the many millions of earthly helpers, (: UFOs: the contacts, S. 147/48 Hesemann) should now be poured in huge amounts of light in the earth's magnetic, to transform its critical oscillation.

367

---

#### **1987 17.2.**

taz Berlin: "At the meeting in Geneva, the US president expressed his thoughts about the fact that the United States and the Soviet Union - if the earth would threaten an invasion by aliens



- would unite to repel this attack."

### **1987 Feb.**

Oscar Magocsi visited the New Age colony "Sedona". (an old landing strip of aliens). He was "beamed" through the rock in an underground crystal cave, a base of the aliens. There, the fight between light and darkness it was described, which would now probably reached its final phase. Since ancient times there were in addition to the positive "Interdimensional Confederacy: Free Worlds" negative "Imperiale Alliance". Humanity Earth originally from the area of the Pleiades. Since then she sank himself in ignorance, humanity is "courted" by both sides. The Alliance has its ground forces in the shape of the global conspiracy of the Illuminati, the Confederacy in the network of light workers and their gentle revolution. Professional would the Confederacy by the Council of Guardians. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, S. 147/48) **1987 14.4.**

Article in "Weekly World News": Title: US and Russia vow to join forces against UFO onslaught - The US and Russia want to join forces in the event of a UFO attack. **1987 26.5.**

About 900 people reported local newspapers and derKommission to investigate unusual atmospheric phenomena the sighting of a fleet of a large, blue-gray, cigar-shaped missile and six small, spherical UFOs over Kiev. The pilot of an interceptor reported from 5000 m altitude, the large spacecraft is a "floating island of fluorescent metal, the size of several football fields." (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.180)

### **1987 July**

Sweden again on submarine hunt (Oberhessische Press, 3/7/87) Sweden throws bombs on foreign submarine. (Münchner Merkur, 07.17.87) Sweden: water bombs on Robben. (AZ, 19.7.87) submarine before Sweden? Water balloons thrown at unidentified target in the northern Baltic Sea. (Münchner Merkur, 07.21.87)

### **1987 16- 17.8.**

Harmonic Convergence (peace meditation of people) A vision from the center of the galaxy, the seat of galactic hierarchy was passed on to the people. This date should be a five-year period of transformation of the Earth from 1987 - follow 1992, after her graduation in 1992/3 landing "galactic helpers" and finally in 2012 the appointment of "galactic synchronization" and the beginning of the 5th World age, according to the Mayan Calendar - the inclusion of the earth in the "Galactic Union". This vision was received by 144,000 "rainbow people" and should be forwarded to the people. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.9) **1987 Aug.**

Sweden futile hunt for submarines - photos, sounds and eyewitnesses / dissatisfaction with armed forces. (FAZ, 08.11.87)

### **1987 Sept.**

Newspaper: mirror, Title: UFOs - Stark westernized: In the US rampant again the UFO fever. Will Americans abused by aliens for breeding experiments? Photos: UFO over a US city - Visitors from space (from a traffic policeman in Falkville (US state Alabama) in 1973 included - kidnapping of the horror: "Rosemary Osnato only feels as one of many victims of violent offenders in gray from. the Americas came the customer. An East and West coast women and men had been stolen by the mysterious stranger from farms, from automobiles and out of bed each for hours taken the rude kidnappers nurses, housewives, workers, fishermen, three academics , a psychotherapist and a lawyer for the government. "in meetings report UFO investigator of alleged medical experiments the aliens on US citizens. Budd Hopkins, who has screened 140 cases of abduction raves

368

---

the solid character of his interlocutors: All abductions run according to the same pattern from: there are always gray white dwarfs of about

120 cm size with pear-shaped, bald skulls and huge bright eyes who abduct their victims aboard oddly shaped spaceships. Also the program on board evens: Medical examinations (sometimes with sex), a conversation with the abductees, a compensation trip in space cruiser around the Earth or in space, and finally the return to the scene of the kidnapping. Hopkins: Humanity is part of a galactic crossing program. The horror blend their and our cells to grow an interstellar "hybrid race". Probably, as Hopkins, human beings are already being grown in the laboratories of the aliens - a breeding program whose backgrounds we can not even guess. Many victims had tissue samples taken from - scars bear witness to the procedure. More than one in ten of the responsible persons have reported probes with tiny ball-implants, which were introduced by the horror in the body of the victim - Hopkins suspects in order to identify the persons treated at all times. Almost all interviewed abductees told that they had been subjected to degrading treatment: men had semen samples and women fertilizable eggs were removed.

1987 4:12

The JMP (association "Justice for Military Personnel" (Justice for Military Personnel)) directed a letter to the President of the United States (Reagan) as classified by a president decision. They regret the anonymity of the letter because they have no other way to tackle the UFO disguising the CIA because it initiates all who wish to reveal the UFO silence tactics eliminate. JMP consists of retiring military personnel staggered along, which was affected by the UFO's silence tactic either directly, or they had to enforce in military offices. This silence tactic is considered a crime against the people, because it is not directed against potential enemies. Following is a list of crimes that were committed under pressure from the CIA. • We had to order the pilots to fire on UFOs, once to see what happens, and on the other we hoped thereby to come into possession of damaged saucers. This resulted sometimes in immediate explosion or instantaneous disappearance of pilot and aircraft. The occupants of the UFOs seemed all the actions of our pilots to know in advance. • We brought military pilots silenced who reported UFOs. They were intimidated and harassed, in order to convince them that they saw nothing. • The public was deliberately misled. We forced the FFA (Americ. Aviation Authority), NASA and other government agencies with the CIA policy to conform.

- We violated the constitutional article on freedom of information by carryover documents.
- We covered commercial pilots who reported publicly by UFOs, with a smear campaign and forced their companies to dismiss them.
- Unscrupulous we slandered those of our finest and most competent citizens who dared to report UFO sightings.
- We brought congressmen and senators to silence, asked for information about UFOs for their body.

Many of the absurd "explanations" for UFOs originated in CIA headquarters and came mostly by the Air Force, the FFA, the FBI, NASA or Pentagon spokesman to the public. The national campaign against the UFOs was arranged by the CIA 1953rd It publishes numerous studies since then and moved hundreds of articles in the press, in order to create an atmosphere of derision in the UFO issue. Man invented false "UFO contacts" and fraud of any kind. This campaign runs today and is seeping into many civilian UFO circles. (UFO news no. 310, May / June 1988 Bergmann, German flying disks .. p.194) **1987 December**

Sweden threatened with oblivion foreign submarines. (Ruhr Nachrichten, 12.22.87) **1987**

Around the year 1987 began around called Moon Scan a project. It lasted until 1989 and was to position mind-control instruments on the Moon, directed against the population of the earth. It was created by an organization called Airborne Instrument Laboratories (AIL), which also manages other secret projects managed. At the time, AIL was under the Eaton Corporation, but is now (since 1988) under the control of the Department of Defence. AIL consists of three

Branches: secret, commercially and defense. (Krill, OH: Orion Technology based Mind Control ..., p.19)

## **1988 1.2.**

Neutrality at risk: Gorbachev visited Sweden. "From the Soviet side, by Gorbachev, the Swedish Minister Carlsson scored hear that the Soviet Union never sends its submarines in the Swedish archipelago." (Dagbladet, 01.02.88) **1988 5.4.**

Scientists count 52 UFO sightings over the war-weary Arab countries, most of them over Kuwait, Iran, Iraq and Saudi Arabia. It reports on a rotating lens, which hovered over three hours in the air. The official "Qatar News Agency" said the spacecraft was a deep hissing sound of and constantly changing color before it disappeared over the horizon in the dark night sky. Neither the US nor the USSR were willing to talk about the incidents, although information report in both countries, that the situation is carefully monitored by the highest government body. (Weekly World News, 04/05/1988)

## **1988 19.4.**

Articles in US magazine Weekly World News, Florida: Aliens have secret relations with at least 17 governments in the world recorded and could announce the next year to the public. The claims of the Austrian Industrial Councillor Moser, who says that documents from an "unquestionable UN source" prove that world leaders have negotiated with aliens for years. Originally published on 04.19.1988 in the Weekly World News, Florida (excerpt) "The beginning of a whole new era of human history is upon us," Moser said, a well-known proponent of the one-world government to reporters in Vienna. Documents Moser claims to have received from his UN source seemed to support his assertions. Signed by officials from 17 governments around the world including the United States and the Soviet Union, they outlined trade and cooperation agreements, which were negotiated in 1975 with the governments. They also found that aliens have already set up bases in the so-called neutral zones around the world. The aliens come from the galaxy M31 in the constellation Andromeda, Moser said. His documents classify them as humanoid. **1988 18-25.4.**

First National UFO conference in the USSR in Tomsk. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 210)  
**1988 June**

Sweden strengthen submarine hunting (Lucerne Latest News, 06/06/88) In the past few weeks were brought in the Stockholm archipelago more than 50 submarine grenades and mines against foreign invaders explode. Russians are proposing to form a joint fleet unit to "ferret cursed submarines and sink" which, because they undermine relations between the two countries. (The World, 06/07/88)

## **1988 3.7.**

Oscar Magocsi was ordered by the aliens to Niagara Falls, where he was teleported aboard the spaceship. Here he and a group of other contacts were informed about how much the state of the Earth has changed through the World Peace Meditation on 12/31/86 and in particular by the Harmonic Convergence on 16- 8/17/87 for good. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.148)

## **1988 July**

Increased incidence of in England (Silbury Hill). In the next 2 months similar circles were seen within 11 KM 51st To date (1990) there were more than 700 - a lot of it in the environment of prehistoric sites. It is said that the origin of these Pictograms preceded UFO sightings. British Sportflieger discovered in 1976 the circles from the air. English

Farmer to have seen this phenomenon already in the forties. (John v. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 240ff)

Colin Andrews and Busty Taylor: Interesting angle of crop circles is that here both old symbols of the Hopi Indians are to be found, as well as symbols of ancient Egyptian phase. The Hopis called individual scientists who have made a name in the exploration of these phenomena. The Hopis can obviously interpret parts of the crop circles. Thus emerged the day before the invasion of Iraqis in Kuwait on an icon, which drew attention to this fact - before even the intelligence it knew about it. Considering the fact that crop circles appear in much of the world for over 300 years, the assertion of human origin is untenable. Even on carpets and tapestries from the 16th / 17th century such pictograms are shown. Fake circles that there are quite impressive, be filtered out without much expertise. You can reach neither the symmetry nor was it possible to date an artificial Pictogramm create kinking without the stalks. One common feature of pictograms, regardless of where they occur in the world, is that they are in close proximity of worship sites. Has not been clarified yet whether the groups, in spite along with various sightings of UFOs in these regions extraterrestrial or a phenomenon of the earth itself. (Conference "Dialogue with the universe 16.-19.10.1992 in Dusseldorf) **1988 Aug.**

Seal deaths off the German coast (WZ, 03.08.88, FAZ 09/08/88). If (not in these articles) made with water bombs onto the submarines in context. (Bergmann, German flying disks .., S.123ff)

### **1988 Sept.**

Again water bombs on foreign submarine in Swedish coast. (Bremer Nachrichten, 09.03.88) **1988 14.10.**

Two-hour TV documentary broadcast in the United States, Germany, with satellite direct connection to Moscow: Title: UFO Cover-Up Two CIA officials (rendered unrecognizable voices and faces) participated, codenamed Falcon and Condor. Authors of this mission were William Moore and the film producer Jaime Shandera. Moore had and in the preceding months contacts with "Falcon"

"Condor". His secret government documents were leaked. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 81ff)

- ... what is concealed, is to visit different extraterrestrial races ... • Today among MJ12 include: John Poindexter, Harold Brown and James Schlesinger ... • Secret UFO investigations of four are at four different places in the United States each 200 people strong group conducted a secret projects.

- purpose is the study and analysis of UFO wreckage.

- Sigma: Stands for electronic communication with extraterrestrials.

- Project Snowbird: Codename for the evaluation of evidence of extraterrestrial aerospace technology. For some time in severely restricted testing grounds Groom Range in the Nevada desert, about 100 kilometers northwest of Las Vegas tested aircraft. Incidentally gravity drives there are tested and aircraft, which are not of terrestrial origin. • Project Aquarius: If the umbrella organization for the coordination of all UFO investigations. • Project PI 40: The projects specified by PI 40 in detail (John of Buttlar: Zeitriß, page 95-96; Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 81ff).

There were also members of American government agencies have their say, who commented on extraterrestrial visitors about crashes unidentified flying objects and encounters and secret contacts of the US government. In a Life circuit with Moscow two Soviet experts were asked to Sichtungsfällen in the USSR - the one Sergei Bulantsev of the news agency TASS, secondly Leonard Nikishin, chairman of the Commission for the Investigation of unusual atmospheric phenomena and a member of the Academy of Sciences. Bulantsev cited 2 cases, after Soviet army personnel had contact with the humanoid occupants of UFOs. (John v. Buttlar,

Dragon paths, p.209)

Falcon said: "There is within the MJ12 community a book that" the Bible "is called. It contains in historical order everything we learned since the Truman era of technological data of the

aliens, the medical history of the bodies that we found in the desert, the results of work undertaken on them autopsies and the information that we the of aliens, were on their social structures and their knowledge of the universe. "Currently in

371

1988, an alien is here as guest of the Government of the United States and remains hidden from the public. There are the "Yellow Book", which was exclusively written by the first extraterrestrials who was in the fifties with us. It contains a wealth of information on the home planet of the foreigners, their solar system, their two home suns, their social structure and their lives among the people on Earth. What was with the stranger for me but in my experience the most fascinating, is an octagonal crystal which, when it is held by the aliens in the hands, images showing from their home planet and Earth's past. "Since 1949 until today been three guest of the US government. The first was discovered in the desert of New Mexico after his spaceship had crashed. He was called by us EBE. He remained until 1952. From him we learned a lot about the foreigners, their culture and their spaceships. The second aliens came in an exchange program. The third stranger came also under an exchange program and since 1982 a guest of the US government. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.82)

Condor added that an agreement was concluded between the aliens. Its contents: • the US would keep secret the existence of extraterrestrials,

• they, the aliens would not interfere in our society, • they would get land and rights - the USA the technology.

The aliens have bases to US military field, including in New Mexico and in the grounds of Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada, beneath the Groom Lake in the Area 51, the most secure military proving ground of the United States. These bases are gigantic, underground facilities. There they had the Americans not only supported in developing their weapons technology, but leave them one of their spaceships for study purposes. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.83)

William Cooper: MJ 12 prepared an emergency plan, which should mislead anyone who came too close to the truth. This plan was called Majestic's 12th He was the publication of the allegedly genuine "Eisenhower Briefing; Documents "(instruction documents for Pres. Eisenhower) set in motion, which were published by Moore, Shandera and Friedman. This document is a forgery. It shows the serial number of the President command 092 447, a serial number that does not exist and in the foreseeable future, in the allocation rate of serial numbers for President commands, will not exist. Truman wrote orders in the 9.000ern, Eisenhower in 10.000ern, Ford had already reached 11,000. Reagan reached 12,000. For reasons of continuity, for better registration and to avoid errors, the president commands are written continuously, regardless of who is currently president of the White House. This serial number is one of the many blunders in this document. The plan, however, reached that all searches were distracted for years. This resulted in unnecessary expenditure, which is to search for information that could not exist. It resulted in the squandering of the "Funds for UFO Research" in the amount of \$ 16,000 which was Friedmann for this study. (MW Cooper, the secret government, p 20)

1988 It was often announced that we would experience a disaster at the end of this century, which was caused by humans. Meanwhile, as explained Shoichi Harukawa, the situation has changed a little. It seems as if the time has been postponed to 2036-2038, as we have our thoughts frequencies increased slightly. If we succeed, another consciousness moderate evolutionary step, it could be that these disasters do not need to take place. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.152)

### 1989 1.1.

Communication in the 6 o'clock news, that the main Soviet research station was totally destroyed in Antarctica. (Bergmann, German flying disks ..., p.145) **1989**

William Cooper decides to go public after his retirement. He is a former intelligence officer in the Navy. His job was to keep senior officers about the connection of the US government with

the aliens to date. It was above Top Secret. He began to inform people in Congress and in the government. Meanwhile, he has two assassination attempts behind him, he lost a leg there and suffered a serious head injury. The others who are cooperating with Cooper John Lear and Bill Hamilton. The three have put together a video tape. (CBR UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 1b)

372

---

### **1989 10.2.**

William Cooper, deposited with the notary a six-page indictment of the US government, which he submitted to the Petitions Committee of the Congress. Copies went to all senators. He accuses the government of the following points: a secret treaty with an alien nation, to be against the Constitution and without resolution of the congress, received. This alien nation country to have granted on the territory of the United States. to have in this contract with a human life, livestock and land in exchange for alien technology, traded, making the constitutionally guaranteed protection of the people was allowed by the government to ignore. These alien nation was responsible for the cattle mutilations in the Midwestern United States and for the abduction of thousands of civilians by UFOs since the early sixties, events that actually always follow a pattern: A person or group observed on a lonely road, on the country or at night in the city of a UFO, which seems closer to. follows unconsciousness and they can be found later on the same or another location, confused, with scars on his body. You dream in the following weeks repeatedly about having located on an operating table, surrounded by strange, little creatures. They have nightmares, act the fact that them with long needles inserted implants, or they were artificially inseminated. Many of them go to treat these traumas in psychiatric treatment. In repatriations or hypnosis remember in detail, to have been brought on board a UFO and examined there. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p 83ff)

### **1989 28.2.**

In an interview with Colonel Marina Popovitch J. von Buttlar learns that the Soviet Mars probe photographed several times UFOs while approaching the Phobos. Once at 28.2. and once on 25/03/89. Some scientists believe that it is "Phobos" is a base of the aliens and that this moon is even hollow. (John v. Buttlar, Dragon ways p.204)

### **1989 26.4.**

"On April 26, 1989, I sent 536 copies of a request to charge to each member of the Senate and House of Representatives. To this day, 23 May, 1989, I received only two responses. One comes from Senator Daniel P. Moynihan and the other by Senator Richard Lugar. Both said they wanted my documents jurisdictional sake of Senator Cranston and Senator Wilson, California, forward. Both assured me that my senators will support me certainly in my case. I'm still waiting for a response from the State of California and the other states, apart from the two mentioned above. "(Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 24)

### **1989 7.5.**

Mr. Dodd, a member of the British UFO group QUEST presented a report of the South African Air Force, which is supposed to have on 07/05/89 shot and ensured a UFO. When the surviving inmates who had been brought with their UFO to Wright Patterson Air Base (Ohio), if it were the horror:

- 1.40 m tall,
- three fingers,
- gray skin,
- No sexual characteristics,
- oversized head with large black eyes.

Through telepathic contact had managed to decode the hieroglyphic writing of the aliens. (.

1989 01:11, taz Title: All saucers in the closet of Bröckers, Matthias)

According to the statements of Dodd's Witnesses they should have come from the 36 light-years away Ceta system Reticuli. (John v. Buttlar, Dragon ways p.178)

Report of the South African air force shot down a UFO (restricted access: Illuminated Nine): To 13:52 GMT the object entered the South African airspace. Trying radio contact record was in vain. Two Mirage FIIG-fighters were launched. The object suddenly changed his route at a speed that would be impossible to achieve for each warplane. To 13:59 GMT reported Schwadronführer Goosen that they had and tracked the object on radar visually. It issued orders to fire with the experimental Thor 2 laser cannon on the object. The command has been executed. Goosen reported that bright

373

---

Flashes of light emanating from the object. It began to roll and beat in a desert area 80 km north of South Africa's border with Botswana, a, in the central Kalahari Desert. The object was recovered. It was discovered:

- a crater 150 meters in diameter and 12 meters deep.
- A silver, disc-shaped object that stuck at an angle of 45 degrees in one side of the crater.
- To the object around sand and rocks were fused together by intense heat. • An intense magnetic and radioactive box around the object resulted in the loss of Air Force equipment.
- The object was brought to further investigations into the safety zone of an airbase.

While the study team observed the object on the air base, a loud noise was perceived. You noticed how slowly opened a hatch. Two humanoid beings in tight-fitting gray coveralls came out and were immediately taken to a makeshift infirmary. Various objects from the interior of the vessel were removed for testing. Medical report: Size: 1,25-1.30, gräulichblau, soft skin texture, extremely elastic, no body hair. Head extremely large with dark bruises slotted compared to human proportions increased cranium around the head, striking cheekbones, large eyes upwards to face side. No pupil. Small nose, consisting of two nostrils. Mouth: Small slit without lips. Mandible small compared to human proportions. Ears not recognizable. Arms: long and thin, reaching above the knees. Chest and abdomen with scaly, rippiger skin covered. Legs short, thin. No external sexual organs. Three toes, no nails, webbed. The hands are made of three fingers webbed and clawlike nails. Due to the aggressive nature of the humanoids no blood or skin samples could be taken. Food they refused. They are transferred for further investigation to the Wright Patterson Air Base. Transport date: 07/23/89. Conditioning: two sides with hieroglyphic-like symbols. Writing and language are called Ochroes. The symbol (emblem) on the ship found consists of a raised, rounded rectangle with missing bottom. Inside are three triangular points arranged (pointing upwards) and including an arrow with a line termination. This symbol was previously repeated on UFOs seen (Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence 87ff (image of the original document))

#### **1989 4.7.**

Tiblissi, Georgia / USSR: is Driving through a tunnel David (27) unconscious, finds himself in his bed, remembers to have been dimly it brought in a UFO and examined there. He goes into the bathroom. The door opens, aliens in front of him and ask how he is after the initial contact. He speaks of insomnia. One of the two strangers strokes his neck, which he is unconscious again. When he wakes up, he noticed a 12 cm long scar on the neck, which has healed after 5 hours. In his car seat, he finds three dates and locations for the next contacts. The message he extraterrestrials: "You are actually in great danger. You threaten natural disasters that have caused their own. We are here to help you. We have plenty of information and force collected to prevent it ". (Hesemann: UFOs: The evidence, p.98)

Subsequently it was reported by some sound sequences that were associated with these aliens, as some contacts mitt rushed, 9 to come from the Orion, Planet number. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.186)



**mid-1989**

Dozens UFOs landed throughout the USSR. (Jn. V. Buttlar, dragon paths, p 212) **1989 27.9.**

TASS reports: "Russian scientists have confirmed the landing of a UFO in a park of the Russian city of Voronezh. They have also identified the landing site and found traces of aliens ". Hundreds of residents of the city saw a banana-shaped object in the sky. A 10 meter diameter ball landed. In the lower part opened a square entrance and stepped out a 3-foot tall alien with a small head and a third eye on his forehead. He wore a silver-colored overalls and bronze boots. He was followed by another alien and a smaller, headless robot. Overall, there was at least three

374

---

Landings between the 23.9. and 3:10. Simultaneously similar ball-spaceships and giant occupants were observed in Marbella / Spain and near Zagreb. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.180)

**1989 10.10.**

Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (FAZ): Title: TASS reports: "UFO landing" with "giant aliens", Moscow 9.10, (AP) UFO landing in Voronezh. Citizens reportedly saw a large shiny ball or disk on the Park, three or four humanoid beings (about 3 feet tall with small heads) had gotten in with a small robot. Investigations revealed that a 20-meter-wide depression, with 4 deep holes and 2 unidentified rock samples have been found. Voronezh residents have also reported of banana-shaped objects in the sky.

**1989 11:10.**

Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, title: Do you think TASS not everything - broken pipe instead UFO landing? - Moscow 10.10. (AP) The events in Voronezh at 27.9. happened. The aliens have had a 16 year old boy temporarily disappear.

**1989 12:10.**

Reuters: UFO landing near the Uralstadt Perm. The journalist Pawel Muchortow encountered extraterrestrials. The creatures were about 3 feet tall and came in a spherical spaceship. They told him they were from the constellation Libra, Red Star. They are led by a central system. He asked why they do not want to take him. Answer: "It would be dangerous for us - you would bring thoughts bacteria". (Hesemann: UFOs connections, p 183) **1989 18:10.**

Article in the FAZ, Title: Extraterrestrial: According to Pravda have been seen last Saturday in the city Obradovsk three aliens in an orange UFO. They had three eyes and four ears; they were wearing silver suits and rubber boots and were about 3 feet tall. The largest of the three beings is, according to experts, a woman was. One of

they have raised the right ear and launched with metallic voice something from which one could derive the words "glasnost Hurrah".

**1989 27.10.**

Article in the FAZ, Title: UFO researchers talk about aliens: Description of the aliens: Small, with long arms, gray skin, a pear-shaped head and large eyes. You visit the earth for a long time and watch the people's attention. Already hundreds of fellow to have been brought to medical studies in spaceships.

**1989 Oct.**

Der Spiegel, issue 42. Title: UFOs - Tiny Head - The world looks finally to Voronezh: What was there from the cosmos? Drawings: Voronezh visitors in the tabloids Two giants with three eyes in tiny head rose from the bright, 10 meters in diameter ball you could wave a magic wand short time disappear a boy and then disappeared himself.. **1989 1:11.**

Newspaper taz. Title: All saucers in the closet. Author: Bröckers, Matthias, Forty UFO researchers from around the world met at a congress in Frankfurt. Stanton Friedman (nuclear physicist) spoke about a "Top Secret-Eyes-Only" paper from the White House about the "Majestic's 12-Operation", a group of twelve high-caliber military personnel and scientists a 1947 crashed in New Mexico UFO, including its should have examined killed inmates. Since then was so Friedmann, an international cover-up campaign underway that also crashes and thereby discovered, some still living aliens, held under the blanket. In this congress were also reported kidnappings and medical studies on humans by aliens. On the slides of the American psychologist Budd Hopkins, the scars of the abductees are seen - geometric precise lines and squares as they hardly manage earthly surgeon. Hopkins has numerous cases examined, where people and even small children suddenly found such a strange injury, but no memories of the

375

---

have conclusion. Under hypnosis, they then promoted results revealed that astonishing parallels had: They were transported by small gray beings paralyzed and on a beam of light in an excessively bright operating room, where they were examined and operated on. The details of the drawings, also seen in the OP characters, the equipment and the behavior of the aliens are of such a large consensus that there can not be accidental. Hopkins has released in the US on such cases a book: "Intruders". According to Wendell Stevens, former Colonel of the US Air Force, are the horror about 1/3 of the sighted at UFO contacts crews. Another third is to be distinguished from people hardly and the final third includes all kinds and breeds including the three-meter essence of Voronezh. Based on the described on pages 800 case by Bill Herrmann, who in 1978 in Charleston (USA) has been kidnapped by the horror several times and allegedly had good contacts with them, Stevens explained the origin. They come from a star that is 37 light years away from us. Based on drawings that had Hermann made to depictions of horror, certain astrologers the binary star system "Ceta Reticuli".

#### **1990 25.4.**

Attempted murder of Adelheid Streidl of Oskar Lafontaine. Quote Streidl: "I wanted a signal set against human factories and underground OPs where people are transformed mentally and physically .." (Bunte from 03/05/90, mirrors 30.04.90)

#### **1990 22.8.**

Bild newspaper: UFO researcher asserts photographer snapped four aliens - he had to die. The United States should be in possession of 17 dead alien bodies. By fours (1947 crashed) were, according to Tony Dodd (Determination Director of the British UFO Wacht "Quest International"),

Recordings made. The photographer said Nicholas van Poppen. He has also been involved as an official military photographer and took hundreds of shots. Friends over, he described the aliens still strapped sat in their nine-meter wide ship: 60 to 120 cm tall, thin, with human hands. They had white faces, wore shiny black jumpsuit. Soon after the last shots he died under mysterious circumstances. Dodd: The US authorities are known 23 different types of aliens. Some are benign, others. Lately the visits malicious alien who allegedly killed animals and more recently, people inexplicably multiplied. Especially in New York piled up such deaths. People are killed and maimed. Ears and nose, and often the sexual organs, sometimes half the face are removed. One sees no interface. Most intriguingly, that the dead blood is taken up to the last drop.

#### **1990 1.9.**

Articles in the Bild newspaper: nuclear physicist filmed UFOs Quote UFO researcher John of Buttlar: "The sightings are becoming more concrete. Aliens watching us. In a few months they will answer ".

#### **1990 Sept.**

Articles in the Bild newspaper: The greatest mysteries of the world - The glass top of the

Mayas came from space radio signals from Altair were the Institute for Radio Astronomy in Kharkov (Ukraine) collected, from which it concluded that there is a civilization immensely large industry standard is.

### **1990 Sept.-Nov.**

In September / October 1990 tried to conquer this planet a new alien race. They smashed the zero-time generators all over the country. These invaders were stopped by another race. For many years, some descendants of the Orion Group depend on a satellite ring which supports its vital functions. This satellite ring was in November also destroyed by the same protecting group (krill, OH: Orion Technology based Mind Control ..., p.20). You can not without the electronic support from the Satellitienring exist, built years ago here. Almost all Orion beings then have the earth leaving. (P.27)

376

---

### **1990-1995**

The Orion Group was as manipulative force behind all these projects. Your expectations ranged in the direction that they the population through the use of mind control in the 90s - but no later than 1994/95 - can not accept. They are also involved in the genetic projects in which human sperm and ovum is changed to such a degree that a resulting offspring is a hybrid breed spawn with new characteristics. That's one of the reasons behind the abduction cases. (Krill, OH: Orion Technology based Mind Control ..., p.20)

### **1991 July**

The German media reports of pictograms in crop fields in northern Germany. **1992**

A child shall be born, that should unite the world with a peace plan and a false religion from 1992nd (MWCooper, the secret government, p.14)

Presence: Another emergency plan was activated and acts already upon us. It is the plan to prepare the public for the expected confrontation with an alien race. The public is currently facing with television and feature films, radio programs and advertising, representing almost every aspect of nature and presence of aliens. It includes the good and bad sides. The aliens plan their presence to show and the government should prepare for it, to avoid panic. All more important research organizations are target of infiltration and infiltration by secret government. It is very likely that all major publications are also controlled. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 20)

### **1992 October**

Congress in Dusseldorf "dialogue with the universe": One of the speakers what Bob Oechsler, ex-NASA employee. Oechsler spoke about an interview which he had with Admiral Bobby Ray Inman, one of the most senior people in the American intelligence service, out. He asked him, among other things, the question of whether he could imagine that the recovered flying discs one day would be released even for private research. Inman answered the question with "I do not know". Some years earlier, he would have answered with a clear NO. The fact that the government would in this regard open, he could imagine it at least. Oechsler found this statement important because thus for the first time, a high government official confirmed the existence of the recovered flying discs. Inman confirmed that currently an indoctrination program is carried out in America to prepare the population for the existence of extraterrestrial intelligences and related reality of UFOs. In the further course Oechsler showed the video recording of a news program that aired last year in the NBC Evening News. Here you could attend an exchange of words between Discovery astronauts and NASA Mission Control. Free quoted text: "We have the alien ships still under observation". On closer examination, it turned out that this conversation was fake and intentionally recorded. Oechsler got video films and documents from an anonymous group from Canada sent that calls itself "Guardian". The video showed a UFO landing in Canada. It is not known how the filmmakers have come to the information of the landings. It suggests that the information and the footage in government circles could originate. (Congress report) In the American

advertising industry, more and more flying disks involved in product advertising.

### **1992 26.10.**

Associated Press: 49% of all Germans are convinced after consulting the Wickert Institute assume that in the cosmos exist intelligent beings. Of believing in West Germany 50% of aliens.

### **1992 Nov.**

In the praline an article about UFOs appear with the title: "The proof that they really are: UFOs! From Space Shuttle in space filmed! "By providing the astronauts the sensational video recordings came now to the public! PHOTOS: Images from the space shuttle Discovery: A UFO landing on the ground. It differs from a flash, is attacked by a missile from Earth. If the UFO will be destroyed? ... In your excitement about this

377

---

astronauts pictures celestial phenomenon sent immediately to Earth. There they are received by an error not only by the US space agency NASA, but also by an American news channel. So came the sensational photos in the hands of the well-known UFO researcher Johannes von Buttlar, .... continue ... The start of an unknown flying object was now filmed in Canada. In Belgium and South Africa silver gray, arrow-shaped UFOs were sighted ...

PHOTO: An image of a film, which was filmed in Canada: The launching UFO sets with tremendous energy shrubs among themselves on fire. With incredible speed, it then rises upwards. **1993 13.-15.9.**

Meeting on Laurence Rockefeller's Ranch in Wyoming: Guests: UFO investigator Bruce Maccabee, Dr. Steven Greer, Keth Thompson, filmmaker Linda Moulton Howe, Leo Sprinkle and CB Scott Jones of the Human Potential Foundation. involved the preparation of a response to plans of the Clinton administration, strategically release in the next three years UFO information to make the public familiar with the fact that we are in the universe is not alone. At the same time prepared the "Foundation for UFO research" an extensive "briefing paper" in the UFO topic for congressmen before. A leading and involviertes in uncovering the Watergate scandal Washington law office interviewed a number of witnesses of the Roswell crash and is preparing a lawsuit against the US government, which is to bring the truth to light as soon as the first results of the ECA-examination are available , Meanwhile called Dr. John Gibbons, President Clinton's chief adviser in science issues and Director of the White House Office of Science and Technology Policy at the CIA on a background paper on the UFO phenomenon because Gibbons has no access to the super secret briefings of the President in matters of National Security , The CIA instructed the UFO investigator Bruce Maccabee to draft a 10-page report. The document was entitled "briefing of the US government in a way to solve the UFO problem, as it was determined by the Civilian researchers in the last 20 years". (Magazine 2000, 2/94)

### **1995**

Against 1995, the nations would, however, find that he (the child that should unite the world with a peace plan and a false religion) was evil and was in fact the Antichrist. The Third World War would in the Middle East, with an invasion of Israel by a united Arab nation begin. First, conventional weapons would be used. (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 14)

### **Approx. 1996**

Hamilton said in his speech about the fact that the CIA and other intelligence services to prepare an official extraterrestrial contact and landing in the near future and stage. You want to display it so that aliens contacting the ground, to get help, because there is a kind of intergalactic war is raging. The government will announce that they stand for years in contact with them, but there is no one who can let you know etc. (Hamilton Lecture, CBR UFO Briefing, 3/3/90, page 32a)

Future: The events of Fatima from the early years of this century have been investigated on suspicion that this is a manipulation of the aliens could (the horror) act itself.

(Note: Portuguese pilgrimage. 1917 had three children each on the 13th of May to October an apparition This phenomenon was explained by the Catholic Church in 1930 for credible..)

An espionage action was launched to solve the mystery. The US used its contacts Vatican and received a short time on the full study, including the prophecy. This said that if the man does not turn away from evil, and sat at the feet of Christ the planet self-destruct and the events described in the revelation of the Bible, would actually occur. (See the events of 1992, 1995, 1999 -2003, 2011) The aliens, faced with this test result, confirmed its veracity. They told us created by crossing and to have manipulated the human race through religion, Satanism, witchcraft, magic and occultism. They also stated that they were of time travel and powerful events would actually occur. Subsequent use alien technology to travel, from the US and the USSR (Milton William Cooper, the secret government, p 14).

378

---

## 1997 2.7.

Steven Spielberg wants to make a film of the Roswell crash. The start of the film on July 2, 1997 - the 50th anniversary of the Roswell crash. Spielberg is planning to reveal the whole truth about UFOs and aliens - in a factual dramatic stripes on the UFO crash of Roswell, New Mexico in July 1947, the recovery of UFO wreckage and three dead (and lively) extraterrestrials through the US Air Force. But what is even more sensational: "Hollywood insiders say, the director was unreleased footage leaked from the crash scene, which started a Luftwaffe officer," reported the London newspaper "Daily Mirror" from 22.12.93. (Magazine 2000, 2/1994)

## 1998

People from the Saturn brought Reinhold Schmidt (1960) to Egypt to the Great Pyramid. They told him that the construction of the 54-ton stones was only been possible thanks to the application of universal laws and forces of nature, which had abolished the gravitation. They led him into an underground chamber in the pyramid, a triangular chamber in which there was a small spaceship - and evidence for the earthly ministry of Jesus Christ. After 1998, when a new era begins, these secret chambers would be revealed, mankind would have received their first products for the life of Christ and recognize its true origin. (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.74)

## 1999

The war in the Middle East would find in a Holocaust, through the use of nuclear weapons its peak. (MW Cooper, The Secret Government, p.14)

## 1999-2000

After the Masonic era, the beginning of her with the explosion of a star in 4000 BC. has to be seen again in 2000, this star. The rocket Galileo, with 49.7 pounds of plutonium on board is on its way to Jupiter, a "Baby Star" with gaseous structure, just like our sun. In 1999, this cargo to be unloaded at the center of Jupiter. A nuclear reaction will follow, which ignited the hydrogen- and helium atmosphere of Jupiter. A new star called Lucifer to be born. The world will interpret it as a sign of enormous religious significance. The prophecy will be fulfilled. At the same time a tomb to be opened in Egypt, which contains prehistoric records of the earth. The opening of this tomb and the return of Lucifer is a new era usher. (MW Cooper, Behold a Pale Horse, p 72/73)

Based on findings in the 20-30s an expedition was put together to open a secret chamber under the pyramid. They found a metal door, 500 feet (150 meters) below the base of the pyramid. The opening of the door needed a sound code. They found a room with over 30,000 recording disks and equipment extraterrestrial origin. The discs were deciphered. They describe the rise and fall of civilizations beyond Earth, dating back more than 100,000 years.

This group has built this chamber and then it set the pyramid. (Krill, OH: Orion Technology based Mind Control ..., p.35)

### 1999-2003

During these years, most of the planet would suffer horribly and life are largely destroyed. (Milton W. Cooper, The Secret Government, p.14)

### 2001

Charles Silva met in 1974 in Peru Rama know from the Pleiades. Rama spoke about prophecies related to the future of humanity. The earth would be imminent drought and natural disasters. Finally, would a world leader, the Antichrist, seize power. His power would abruptly ended when a giant celestial body in 2001 the Earth encounters and great floods, earthquakes and possibly a pole shift triggers. It would, however, before 144,000 people, the elite of the New Age evacuated, instructed and later be returned to Earth to face the survivors the way to a better future. (Hesemann: UFOs: The contacts, p.139 / 40)

"379

---

### 2011

The return of Christ to take place. (MWCooper, the secret government, p 14) **2012**

Forecast: Up the Earth in the "Galactic Union". (Hesemann, UFOs: The contacts, p.9)

380



### Quotes of famous personalities

*UFOs: "We do not even know the half of it ..."* US President George Bush by many politicians considered subject that should be avoided at all costs, mocked by rapporteurs of the media as something that has sprung an overly stimulate imagination to amaze and confuse UFOs continue to all those who come into contact with this phenomenon.

The UFO COURIER decided to gather statements that were made by respected leaders in world affairs and the army on the subject.

### An alien threat?

US President Ronald Reagan

September 21, 1987 - 11:05

Text with remarks by President Reagan before the 42nd General Assembly of the United Nations (New York)

The President talked about his vision for the future, the recent change of leadership in the Philippines, the benefits of freedom, the problems in the Middle East, Afghanistan, Nicaragua, limitation of nuclear weapons, human rights, and in his third-last paragraph he said: "In our current obsession for hostilities, we often forget how much all members of humanity connects.

Perhaps we need an external, universal threat that clearly makes us these common bonds. I think sometimes, would like disappear quickly our differences worldwide if we a *must see alien threat in the face. And I ask you, an alien force is not already among us that drives us into the war?* "

As shown in Fig.

381



May 9, 1988 - 9:09

Text with remarks by President Reagan in Chicago during a question-and-answer session after a speech on human rights, on the Terrence Hunt reported Presse correspondent at the White House.

President Reagan said he wondered what would happen if the earth were attacked by a power from outer space, and assumed that the all nations would unite to a common defense. He told this story the next day after the announcement, Nancy Reagan had an astrologer for the program and the travel plans of the President konsultiert. Einige members of Congress complained Reagan because of the application of astrology, and a group of scientists complained that it is would be an unbelievable practice.

Reagan said, when asked what the most important factor in international relations is, in its opinion, of the importance of honesty and the desire for peaceful solutions. He spoke further of that "approximately 114 wars" took place since the Second World War, conflicts between small nations included.

"I've often wondered what would happen if all discover in the world that we are threatened by a power from outer space from another planet."

US President Ronald Reagan

The comment elicited applause from members of the National Strategy Forum in the audience, an impartial group that specializes in foreign policy and national security. President Reagan was not the first and not the last American president who comments on UFOs gave.

As shown in Fig.

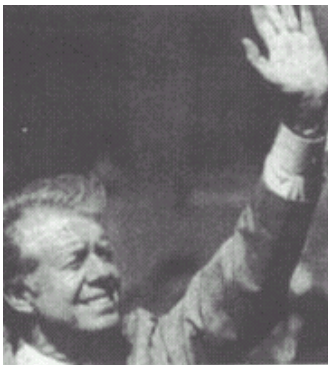
US President Harry S. Truman

On April 4, 1950, President Harry S. Truman said during a press conference: "I can assure you that flying saucers, given they exist, have been constructed by any power on earth."



As shown in Fig.

382



US President Gerald Ford

A congressman, later President Gerald Ford, used political pressure in 1968 for the introduction of public hearings before Congress to allow former Militär- and intelligence employees (as well as active employees), publicly and without fear of hindrance on the UFO topic being able to speak.

"I think we owe it to the public to deal with the UFO topic with the necessary credibility and to achieve the greatest possible enlightenment."

As shown in Fig.

US President Jimmy Carter

"I would not make fun of me of people who have seen UFOs."

US President Jimmy Carter

President Jimmy Carter was among dozens of witnesses who observed a UFO in Leary, Georgia in October 1969th The former governor said:

"It was the strangest thing I've ever seen. It was big, it was very bright, it changed colors and it almost had the size of the moon.

We watched it for ten minutes, but none of us could see what it was. One thing is certain: I will make myself never more fun of people who say they have seen a UFO in the sky. "

As shown in Fig.

383

During his campaign, when President Carter promised all known records of the Government to publish on UFOs if he would sit in the White House; his introduction of the American

Freedom of Information Act was certainly the publication of thousands of previously secret UFO documents result - but that really was all?

On 15 January 1996, the former president was asked:

"1976 you said you would try to make it accessible to all information on UFO sightings to the public and the scientists. Do you think that you have reached your destination? "

Carter replied:

"I'm not sure, but we can publish a lot of information ... but I do not know how many were not disclosed."

As shown in Fig.

### **What is the truth?**

The interest in UFOs was not restricted to North America. On 21 February 1974, the French Defence Minister Robert Galley told the radio journalists Boureret of France-Inter: "I have to say if your handset itself the mass of reports of UFOs the airborne and mobile troops and those with the introduction responsible of investigations, could see - all of these reports will be forwarded by us to the National center for space studies -, then they would know that all this is abundantly troubling "Jean-Claude Boureret, Defense, France.

As shown in Fig.

In a note to Lord Cherwell dated July 28, 1952 asked the British Prime Minister Winston Churchill:

"Where is all this talk about flying saucers lead to? What's behind it? What is the truth? Leave as soon as possible send me a report. "

Prime Minister Sir Winston Churchill, Britain

As shown in Fig.

In September 1977, Lieutenant General said Akira Hirano, head of the Japanese air defense force:

"We often see UFOs in the sky. We need to examine in peace. "Lieutenant General Akira Hirano, chief of air defense troops, Japan

As shown in Fig.

384



Mikhail Gorbachev, Former. Former President of the. Soviet Union

On February 16, 1987, during a speech in the Kremlin, Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev said:

"The US president said that the United States and the Soviet Union would unite in the event of an attack on the earth by aliens forces to repel this invasion. (...) I want this hypothesis does not deny, I still feel that it is too early to worry about such an intrusion. "

As shown in Fig.

But then on 26 April 1990, Gorbachev said:

"The UFO phenomenon is real. I know that there are organizations Scientific exploring this issue. "

Mikhail Gorbachev: President of the Soviet Union

As shown in Fig.

### **UFOs originate from beyond Earth**

When witnessing a major UFO incident over the Bulawayo- Airport in Zimbabwe on 22 July 1985 Marshall Azim Daud-pota said the air force in Zimbabwe:

"A lot of people saw it. It was not an illusion, deception or imagination. "Marshall Azim Daudpota Luftwaffe, Zimbabwe

As shown in Fig.

385

---

Brigadier General David Thorne, Senior General during operations said: "This is the first sighting in Zimbabwe, where pilots of the Air Force tried to intercept a UFO.

As far as my staff, we believe absolutely that the unexplained UFOs of civilizations beyond our planet originate. "

US Brigadier General David Thorne

As shown in Fig.

### **It exists, it is real**

Consistent with an article published in November 1992 in "MUFON Journal" asked a member of the President-nomic-election campaign committee the former head of the CIA George Bush whether the UFO stories were true.

The man who would be president replied:

"We do not even know the half of it ..."

US President George Bush

As shown in Fig.

### **Files were destroyed without proper authorization**

Referring to the findings of the GAO investigations (. General Accounting Office report in July 1947 - Roswell UFO incident - published on 28 July 1995) said Congressman Steven Schiff, who initiated the investigation:

"Important documents that could shed more light on the Roswell incidents can bring, is missing." "The GAO report notes that the outgoing messages of the Roswell military airfield were destroyed from this time without proper authority."

"According to my knowledge these messages were perpetual documents that never should have been destroyed. The GAO could not find out who has any reason destroys this news. "

US Congressman Steven Schiff

386



### The flying lights from Jonastal

**The study of relevant UFO literature gives the impression that the seemingly strangest and most incredible incidents beyond our borders take place. However, this is a mistake. Some confrontations with the UFO phenomena occur immediately prior to our "front door". An example of a special type are the light phenomena that for some time in the field of so-called Jonastals and the training area**

Ohrdruf have been observed in Thuringia.

August 1996. Sven Müller (pseudonym) is again Lauer to perceive the past week he observed "flying lights" in the night can. It is located on the highest point of a gentle elevation, very close to a small road connecting the villages and Bittstädt Holzhausen. From this position, the "lights" are clearly visible, and this time the eyewitness hoping for a corresponding sighting. But what he will experience tonight, let him not return to the scene again ... What had happened before? Sven Müller had learned of a friend of a lady who claimed to have seen over a valley in the vicinity strange lights. a date for a joint probe was quickly found. For safety reasons several cameras and a video camera were included, although it had no intention of seriously, really be able to record something extraordinary.

As it happened, however, different. Unexpectedly rose about a kilometer away from the observation point a fireball with an estimated diameter of thirty to forty meters on which could be five minutes filmed and photographed. Throughout the publication no noise could be perceived. An entrained compass needle turned his attention to the phenomenon; only after the disappearance of the fireball, the device functioned normally. Sven Müller was electrified. What he had seen that night, nearly blew his imagination. What he had since observed?

He did it anyway just to know and returned at night back to the scene. And he should, which is amazing in itself, will not be disappointed. At exactly 22:25, a bright Something moved exactly at the spot where the the night before the fireball had emerged. This time the object appeared when viewed through a telescope with sixty-fold magnification as bright disk or ellipse with four downward "headlights". The phenomenon seemed moreover to be wrapped in a kind of luminous cloud. And this time, the compass went crazy ... Until that aforementioned ominous night, there were a few more sightings were registered at midnight again and something showed that it could not give a widely held view.

In the - for the witness - last night off he drove again alone at his observation point. From the previous nights, he knew that the compass needle watched each of the

387

had aligned object. Accordingly, it was assumed that an incipient deviation of the compass

needle would also signal the appearance of the "lights". And indeed: To 23.40, the compass needle began to move effectively towards the place of publication, but without initially something unusual was seen.

To improve visibility, Sven Müller resigned from his camp out in the woods and went to the nearby small crossing to scan the horizon with binoculars. However, nothing could be seen, Müller turned around and wanted to go back. Just at that moment he saw something red with a dark center come whizzing up. This something flew up to two meters above ground level. Alertly the witness moved two steps forward, at the same moment he saw a rocket-like object about two feet long and fifteen centimeters in diameter exactly fly by at eye level where it had previously been only a few seconds.

Müller later testified that the object after passing its location veered to the left and disappeared on the horizon while listening to hiss became weaker. The air was filled with a smell that resembled a blown motor.

This near-assassination attempt sparked course at Sven Müller some horror from. In great haste he packed up his monitoring device and disappeared from this eerie place. A friend who got him the next morning to face, after he had contacted him before the night tour the last time personally was surprised about the fact that Müller had to have suffered a strong sunburn middle of the night ... Had something with to do the past flying object?

I had opportunity to meet Sven Müller personally. He is a man who has both feet in life. The curious incident of the night he took the occasion to inform the criminal investigation of this incident having. Amazingly, no one smiled at him when he submitted his detailed report. On the contrary, should be shown, viewed him suddenly representatives of that authority, which usually operate in secret. What he had seen that the Man in Black, pardon the men, interested in the Daimler limousines for him?

During our discussions, we tried to find an answer to this question. The observed lights reminded me initially to those descriptions of witnesses, which confused moving objects had near Area 51, USA, described. Have Americans become successor to the Russians on the Truppenübungsplatz Ohrdruf? Tested here smaller but new (weapons) systems that were not trouble-free to try, given the general popularity of the base in the States? therefore there been problems with the secret keepers? Initially convinced of the possibility of this hypothesis, I realized that I was probably on the wrong track very soon. There are moments in life when one is looking for answers, and they are served a then little by little on a golden platter. And that was the case this time. By pure chance I met a journalist who conducted research on the territory for years. However, had the historical reasons because the area was in World War II Subject diligent underground activities that were directly related to the production of V-weapons systems and the testing of new weapons technologies. Without that I had asked, I learned that the strange light phenomena possibly could be connected with the underground developments, because the lights were first seen at the end of World War II. A geological anomaly that I had also suspected eliminated.

I was the explosiveness of the theme aware: Strange lights - underground systems - high technology. Should I go or prefer to stay away from the topic? Finally, I ran the risk einzuhandeln me the charge to break a taboo. Many see it today prefer the recent German history, including in particular the sinister Nazi period, is no longer considered just in terms of their technological developments. Anyway, my curiosity was greater than expected accusations. And fortunately, I researched not alone, because the passage of time was very clear that many independent researchers and treasure hunters (in Jonastal is

388

---

long the legendary Amber Room suspected) came to very similar conclusions.

For reasons of space it is impossible for me to take this opportunity to show all the stations of the research. Important is the resultant of the available information, consequence: Flying lights be seen since the end of World War II. Observations have already been held by the villagers, treasure hunters and military. In the phase of use of the training area Ohrdruf an

electromagnetic field was measured by the former Soviet military, which occurs sporadically and has its origins in the underground. This field may produce an effect similar to the piezoelectricity, whereupon moving lights, fireballs can be etc. observed.

Of course, they cast at this point the question of whether an underground power generation plant that causes such effects is even conceivable. And the strangest thing is the problem that, after several decades - still seems to be working - you follow the discussion.

Some may dismiss this as wildest speculation, but I must point out that one must be extremely careful with such assessment, as long as you do not know the facts. To date, the site of Jonastals and surrounding portions with a mystery connected. That has for decades not find out, the fact is owed that in GDR times nothing was published about it and the area was under the jurisdiction of Russian occupation troops. Since the withdrawal of the Red Army in the early nineties the Jonastal But now target of countless treasure hunters that here - as mentioned above - for example, suggest the famous St. Petersburg Amber Room. There is also strong evidence that the SS has incorporated other Kunstguttransporte here and has closed the entrances to the completed areas before leaving the site. These subterranean vaults were not only built as a treasure hiding, no, there is very strong evidence that the underground catacombs and tunnels systems technological and technical production purposes served, had the highest priority and were associated with highest levels of confidentiality. The documented among other things the strange behavior of the US military, which conquered the territory in April 1945th From 1 to April 2, 1945 joined General Patton's 3rd Army targeted to Thüringen ago. The wedge-shaped attack ran under the code name "operation eclipse" - "Operation Eclipse". General Patton drove his soldiers to hurry. When the envoys of the 89th Infantry Division were still negotiating about the handover of Eisenach, the spearhead of the US troops was long gone encountered at the city. This was selected as targets cities Ohrdruf and Arnstadt. At Arnstadt it is said that Hitler and his followers are planning to move to a not yet finished headquarters three kilometers west of the city. The Americans even knew the code name - "S 3" - and suspected that the Führerbunker had five underground wells. The US Joint Chiefs of Staff was therefore well informed about the activities of Nazis in Thuringia.

From the chronicles of the 89th US Infantry Division is apparent that it eastwards of Friedrichroda on Ohrdruf to Arnstadt marched in their further advance. Exact search brought an amazing picture to emerge. When US troops reached on April 4, Ohrdruf, they seemed Jonastalgebiet no interest six days. And, although a company a few hundred meters away was in position. Only on April 10 marched the combat units on. In a pincer movement, they went around the valley and met again in Arnstadt. But even here they turned the Jonastal back. It seems that the regular US troops from the existence of the underground facility had no knowledge. It lacks all details on which the special forces Jonastal free fighting, was here but, among other things, a Hungarian SS unit. Documented is the satellite camp Espenfeld which discovered the Americans near the construction site in Jonastal.

But even after the American commander in chief and his generals had inspected the camp in Ohrdruf, no one questioned publicly the question of what it had ever been built. The generals knew long ago that there was a large construction site in the SS Jonastal. Wherever they went in the afternoon of April 12, 45, they did not reveal in her memoirs. These are well

389

---

just as incomplete as the documents available to the special forces who had commissioned to explore the Jonas Valley.

Around the inventory of aerial photographs of 9 January 1945. It is a clear proof that even the Jonas Valley was photographed. Just out the photos of the construction site have been removed from the archive.

White spots are also available in the records of the reconnaissance troop. For the area between Ohrdruf and Arnstadt the Enlightenment of the 89th Infantry Division were responsible. Actually her diary would have to give an answer to what the Americans have found in the limestone slopes. But just the entries between April 8 and April 11 13:35 19:35 absent. That period of time thus, in which they would have to have the valley explored. These

examples suggest the suspicion that the Americans had an interest, deliberately keep out the target object in Jonastal from the documents. And even where it is mentioned, the reference to the underground facility is missing.

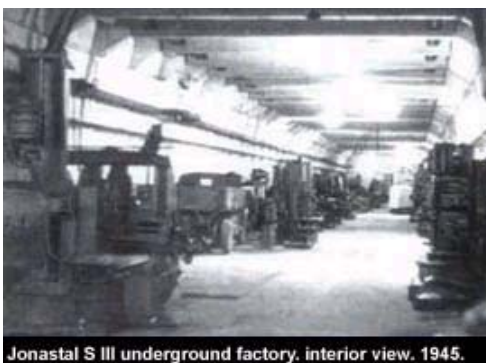
The protocols about what Americans actually vorfanden, are in the National Archives in Washington. However, to date there are still many documents under lock and key. Focal point for US military records, the field office in Sudland. The historian Willi Korte researched here. He has made America a name as he gave the evidence provided by intensive study of sources, which US officer had stolen the Quedlinburg Domschatz. In case Ohrdruf Korte found evidence that the occupiers have transported several hundred tons of documents in the nearby area. They came from high German military and government agencies. Part of them has been classified in the "US-Reports" as a state document of top secret information. In the yard-long files held by the candidate US divisions Korte found but not a single report on the underground system in Jonastal.

"I am now for over ten years here in this archive working and have been working on many of these problems and usually to propose an operation like the Jonas Valley, which comprises an entire valley, in the records clearly described. So why the Jonastal practically not reflected in this case in files, me so far is completely inexplicable. So I can only speculate. One possibility is, of course, that here intelligence interests priority had reflected over any other interests of the military and that may therefore in these files that could not be reflected, but in us yet unknown secret service files. Another explanation like that there was, for example, in Jonastal nothing to see, is indeed rather be ruled out because the matter was surely very extensive and the files have indeed offered to other operations partly very detailed descriptions. So I'd bet more on the fact that something has happened, what we have so far not been able to investigate. "

Many now believe that the secrecy of the US military and the Agencies of respect to the Jonastal and associated underground systems must have a technological background. And this was such a high priority that we cling to secrecy until today. With all due restraint there is quite strong evidence that there developed and applied technologies: V-weapons development (V1, V2), nuclear research, energy production by Tesla principles, high-frequency technology and so-called death ray weapon. Speculation? Hardly likely. In relative proximity was a nuclear research laboratory (Stadtilm) and the development site of the flying wing Horton-IV (wagon factory Gotha). Notes for a high-tech region.

It might - be that the observed light phenomena that were initially makeshift called UFOs, are associated with some of these technologies - considered exhaustive. It may be that this hypothesis for some strong stuff is. It may be that some abdominal pain gets when he thinks of the consequences. However, no one can choose one of us, whether emerging truths are one hand comfortably and secondly fit into cemented worldview. I have in recent years repeatedly have to conclude that the UFO phenomenon has many facets and will be explained not only by a thesis.

390



Anyway: it remains unclear at present still, why the observed fireballs sporadically occur at the same location in the forest. And why it is calculated is that area in which the members of



the US 3rd Army under General Patton who in 1945 discovered underground, several floors deep bunkers and factories ...

Thomas Mehner, born in 1961, skin an education in computer science and is now works as an independent businessman and publisher. Since 1978 he deals with international topics with a particular interest in the UFO phenomenon. Since then he has researched itself, lectures and published numerous journalistic work. From 1987 to 1993 he was the editor of several journals; He is a member of the editorial board of the UFO COURIER since 1997th The following response refers to the above article

The original eyewitness, who saw this mentioned in Article luminous phenomenon for the first time describes the phenomenon as follows:

The luminous phenomenon, which is highly likely to be an issue, which is effective only under certain weather conditions, occurred at midnight one summer night on approx highest five seconds on the remote edges of the forest, it sent it a kind of faint flashes left and right , while the publication made no pictures or videos !!!

This luminaire can be probably not capture on media, it is very expensive special equipment would be used, a deviation of the compass needle could not also be observed!

About the size moderate training, I also allow myself an accurate judgment, it could have had between 50 to more than even a hundred meters wide and perhaps 50 meters at the exit location, they must be seen geometrically, as a kind of reddish diffuse hemisphere, slowly imagine ascending above the top of the nocturnal forest edges, the appearance slumped after a few seconds silence in together, there was no noise, a flare or other artificial. Causes generated excrete very likely, since the phenomenon was precisely measured and the publication almost exactly covered with subsequent observations of other people. Distance probably was about 1.5 Km.

The eyewitness also reported from him present affidavits what other people sighted this luminous phenomenon. The Jonastal - item is in his opinion spectacular and sensationsheischend and contains some misrepresentations. Expressly warns the witness in the so-called free riders who take the liberty to know more than the / the witness (es) has seen itself / have. Also offer dodgy tour company excursions on the territory, which verblöden people simply.

391

---

## **Short biography Viktor Schaubberger**

### **1885**

Viktor Schaubberger is at 30.6. born in Holzschlag, Mühlviertel / Upper Austria,

Ranger career,

Participants of the 1st World War (1914 - 1918).

### **1919**

Forester, forester, Wildmeister, 1920/1924 Head of the forest and forest goods in Brunnenthal / Steyrling, district of Kirchdorf ad Krems in Upper Austria, the ruling Prince Adolf of Schaumburg-Lippe. **1922**

Schaubberger designed and built Holzschwemmanlagen based on his observations of nature in Steyrling and reduces the P & A costs to one-tenth.

Transport to the game master.

### **1924**

Reich Counsel for Holzschwemmanlagen.

**1926**

Washing system in Neuberg an der Mürz / Styria.

**1928**

Construction of additional Schwemmanlagen in Austria, Yugoslavia, Bulgaria.

**1929**

First patent applications in the field of hydraulic engineering, turbine construction.

**1930**

Movie "carrying water" on the Neuberg-conditioning.

**1931**

Attempts to direct production of electricity from water ( "water thread test"). **1932**

Production of "precious water" fuel production from water.

**1933**

The first and only book "Our meaningless work" appears in Vienna.

**1934**

Conversation with Hitler on the basics of agriculture, forestry and water conservancy. Schauberger refuses work from for Empire.

**1935**

Patents: "air turbine", "procedure for lifting liquids and gases". **1937**

The built at Siemens' heat-chiller "melts at unauthorized test run. **1938**

He instructs his son Walter to repeat the "thread of water-testing" are achieved voltages up to 20,000 volts.

**1940**

The "Repulsine" is constructed in Vienna.

392

**1941**

From Viennese engineer Club instigated intrigue culminates in temporary admission Schaubergers to the asylum wall-Öhling, then constant monitoring by the SS. Schauberger works in Augsburg with Messerschmidt on engine cooling Correspondence with designer Heinkel about aircraft turbine engines.

**1942**

The "Repulsine" starts and crashes into the roof of the factory building. **1943**

Starting work on an advanced "Repulsine" in Mauthausen concentration camp. The aim is to develop a submarine drive.

**1944**

Continuation of the work on "Repulsator" in Vienna, SS engineer school at Rose Hill. **1945**

Start working on "Klimator".

After the war, monitoring Schaubergers by US occupying forces and confiscation of all equipment and materials. Delivery to Leon Stein, Upper Austria.

#### **1947**

More "water refining apparatus" to be built in Salzburg.

#### **1948**

Cooperation with Fa. Rosenberger in Salzburg concerning alloyed tillage equipment ( "Golden Plough") Schauberger invents the "spiral pipe".

#### **1950**

Patent "tillage equipment made of copper".

#### **1952**

The "Coiled spiral pipe" is studied at the Institute for Health Technology at the Technical University of Stuttgart. Schaubergers allegations concerning amended frictional behavior of liquids in spiral tubes come true.

Control experiments with copper plows by the agricultural research institute in Linz. **1954**

The "Sogwendel" is developed and is at the heart of the "home power plant". This will be destroyed by regulatory problems in the first trial runs.

#### **1955**

"Implosion instead of Explosion" by Leopold Brandstätter appear.

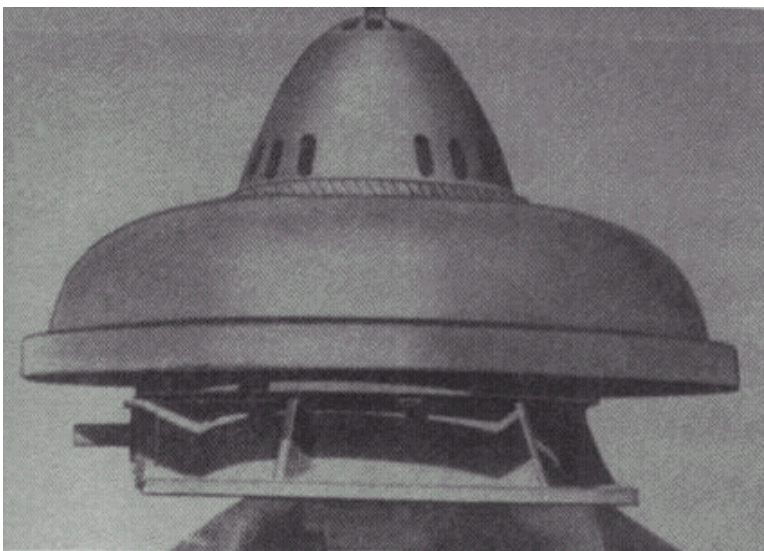
#### **1957**

Cooperation with Swarovski, Tirol. More home power plants are built. The problems of regulating the Tour numbers can not be solved.

#### **1958**

An American consortium offers Schauberger financial means for practical exploration of "implosion". Travel with son Walter after the United States. After serious clashes Schauberger leaving the United States after he was forced to sign a contract which forbids him any further research on the implosion. All models and working documents remain in the US.

393



## **The trout turbine as the principle of free energy**

### **Free Energy by implosion - The discoveries of Viktor Schaubberger of Ronald Engert**

#### **An unconventional approach as the basis of a new energy** Although the 2.

Thermodynamic law of physics states that a closed physical system can not pass without external intervention from a state of lower order to a state of higher order, Viktor Schaubberger developed a completely new concept of energy production. Although the law of entropy states that there can be no perpetual motion machine. Every physical process automatically goes to a lower-order state, which heat the state with the lowest order, ie the largest entropy is. According to the law of entropy, it is impossible to completely convert thermal energy into mechanical or electrical energy. All conventional machines that are based on the principle of combustion and the conversion of high-order forms of energy into heat energy, increase the entropy, ie the disorder and chaos in the world. Such is the prognosis of conventional science, that the universe is a heat death die if all higher forms of energy such as kinetic energy on their

lowest state of order have been returned.

The Austrian forester Viktor Schaubberger, an outsider of research, watching for decades the nature and came to the conclusion that nature is the ideal perpetual motion since it from itself states higher order - generated - organisms. The statement of the 2nd main clause applicable in the listed form only for closed systems, organisms live and develop from which they absorb energy with low entropy, such as sunlight or food, and the other hand in an open exchange with the environment it in a different form, as a heat and proposed waste with high entropy.

Viktor Schaubberger (1885-1958) was a natural philosopher, inventor and pioneer of the "free energy", the free engine power. He had a unkonventionellen approach to observing nature, energy and ultimately the development of consciousness. As he watched Rangers repeatedly nature to find out how nature works, such as growth, movement and life arise. He has developed a natural technology that is constructed quite different from the conventional technology. He designed equipment for the generation of energy (better: release of energy because energy can not be created or Destroy There are.

394

---

possibly previously unusable sources of energy) or moving, working without fuel and caused neither exhaust gases nor noise. These devices - such as the trout turbine which is similar to the operation of the gills of a trout - copied nature and worked only on the basis of a specific movement of water or air. His understanding of water, air and earth made him an opponent of the established science and technology, and he repeatedly pointed out that today's technology, as well as the modern agriculture, water conservancy and forestry, nature destroy more and more , He continued this nature incorrect technique against its biotechnology, which refines the media air, soil and water, and improved quality. He developed processes for high-purity water production, soil improvement, for growth and quality of crops and on the restoration of rivers and forests.

With its technical developments, but also with his basic understanding of nature Schaubberger is more relevant than ever given the current ecological situation of the earth. Here are his discoveries not only in practical environmental work its meaning, but also in the deep ecology that summarizes mainly the transformation of consciousness in the human eye itself. Especially the cognitive and emotional understanding of the natural processes that own attitude towards the contemporary world, awareness of the beauty and ingenuity of nature are excited by the study of Schaubberger and placed on a nature proper basis.

### **Explosion and Implosion - the two opposing types of movement**

Today's technology uses the heat and exploded principle. The best example is the internal combustion engine by high quality raw materials - mineral oils from the depths of the earth - to be burned in order to produce an explosion overpressure which moves the piston. Oil is by Schaubberger a development joyous commodity, ie a substance which is necessary for life

structure on Earth. Oil consists of dead animals, the store for millions of years under light and air exclusion within the earth and convert there very slowly. They are raw materials that are energetically responsible for ensuring that the soil retains its strength and growth is possible. Today's technology destroys these raw materials in the combustion, in order to gain momentum. This combustion produces toxic fumes and noise and consumes the necessities for the energy balance of the earth materials.

Today's technology is thus based on destruction and on the so-called pressure principle. The internal combustion engine is moved by pressure piston, the pressure turbine generates electricity, the propeller or the screw generating recoil movement, with the hydraulic loads are lifted, the splitting of atoms generated heat and pressure. All these methods are based on explosive or centrifugal principles and act strukturvergrößernd -bzw. res. The structure leads to enlargement printing, and a friction resistance which in turn merges into heat energy. All conventional machines lose by the movement resistance increases by square of speed, 50-70% of their invested capacity. Apart from the destruction of the raw materials used such a bad performance ratio is of course extremely expensive.

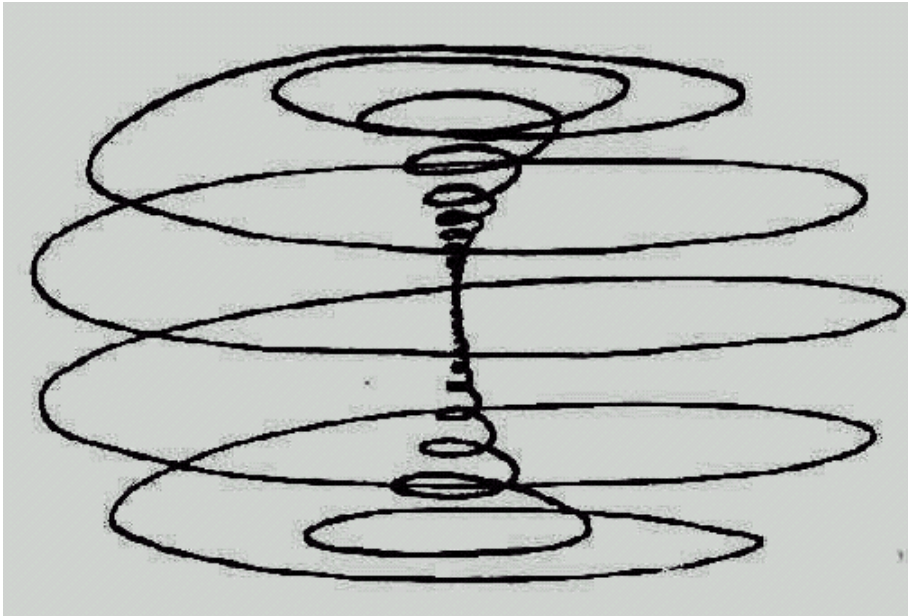
Schauberger opposed this destruction technology now receive a completely different method. His observations in nature the natural world works for the life-building after principle of traction. In nature, there are both the pressure principle and the principle of traction. The pressure seeming resolution, decomposing and the dissolution of dead organisms (plants, animal carcasses, etc.) used; the principle of traction has an astringent, building; the growth of plants, animals and humans is based on the principle of traction and the associated implosion.

The implosion is the counterpart to the explosion and acts strukturverkleinernd, compacting. This compression results in a decrease of the frictional resistance and a cooling. Thermal energy is thus in higher forms of energy - converted and thus the entropy is questioned - movement, growth, life energy.

The law of entropy applies to closed systems. This fine detail in the formulation of the 2nd thermodynamic main clause is crucial. Only in closed systems this law applies. That modern physics is not able to think in open systems, is the cause of the dogma of the sentence. The question arises whether the nature a closed or open system

is.

Schauberger observed in nature, in the movement of water and air, the growth of the plants and animals and certain inexplicable phenomena such as the state of trout again the swirl or spiral shape. The spiral is already mathematically an open system ever to reach between the two poles of zero and infinity moves without them.



The spiral form and can be derived from their egg, drop and cup shapes are the basic principles of imaging in nature. All life emerges from the egg (in the case of animals and humans, even seeds of the plants) or the cup (in the case of plants). If you look closely, place the egg shape in the outline of many trees in the shape of our head and in many other everyday manifestations.

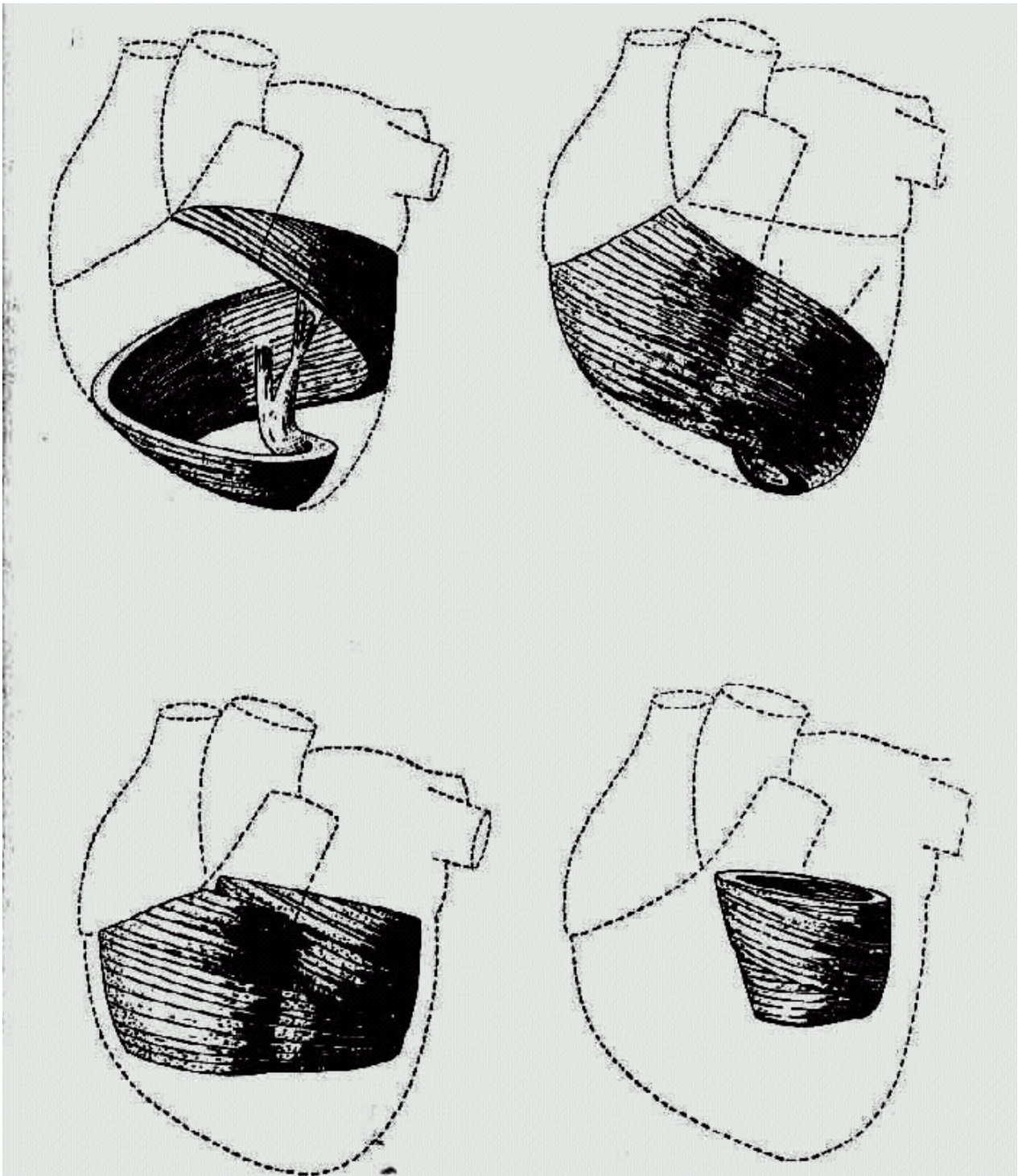
Graphic of expanding and contracting universe, which is a universal continuum (perpetual motion)

"In nature there are no straight lines," was a saying of Schauberger. Curves, waves, bent and curved Formsssen, the heart shape, kidney shape, irregular and asymmetrical are the characteristics of life.

### **Helical Einwirbelungen as flow principle of blood**

Our blood circulation, for example based on the principle of the spiral curl the blood. This curl arises again said compression of the medium, it creates a vacuum and the medium assumes withdrawing properties. Tonight's performance, at the heart of it were a pressure pump, according to Schauberger is a mistaken assumption. The little heart could never push the viscous blood to the finest capillaries of the hands and feet and through the entire huge bloodstream.

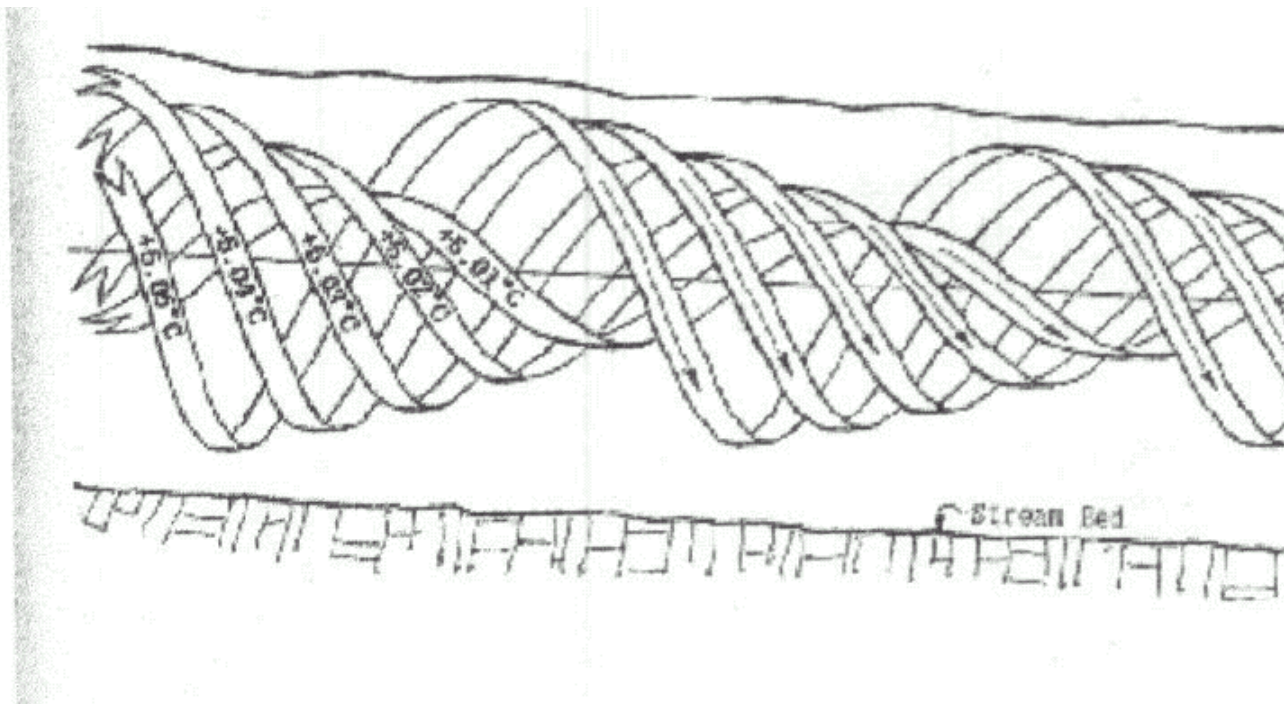




The human heart with his muscles and their spiral fibers

In fact, here predominate Zugphänomene. The spiral movement gets the blood - just like the water in the streams and rivers - a centreline propulsion. The light and air exclusion is this necessary condition, as well as any contact with oxygen in the blood must be avoided in order not induce a lethal embolism. Schauberger had observed this phenomenon in the mountain streams and speaks in this context not only of the carrying and towing force of the water can also transport the boulders in the river bed in the healthy, natural right condition, but also on its self-cleaning and increase power. As is also known in the school science, has the water at  $+ 4^{\circ} \text{C}$ , the anomaly point, its highest density and thus its largest load capacity.





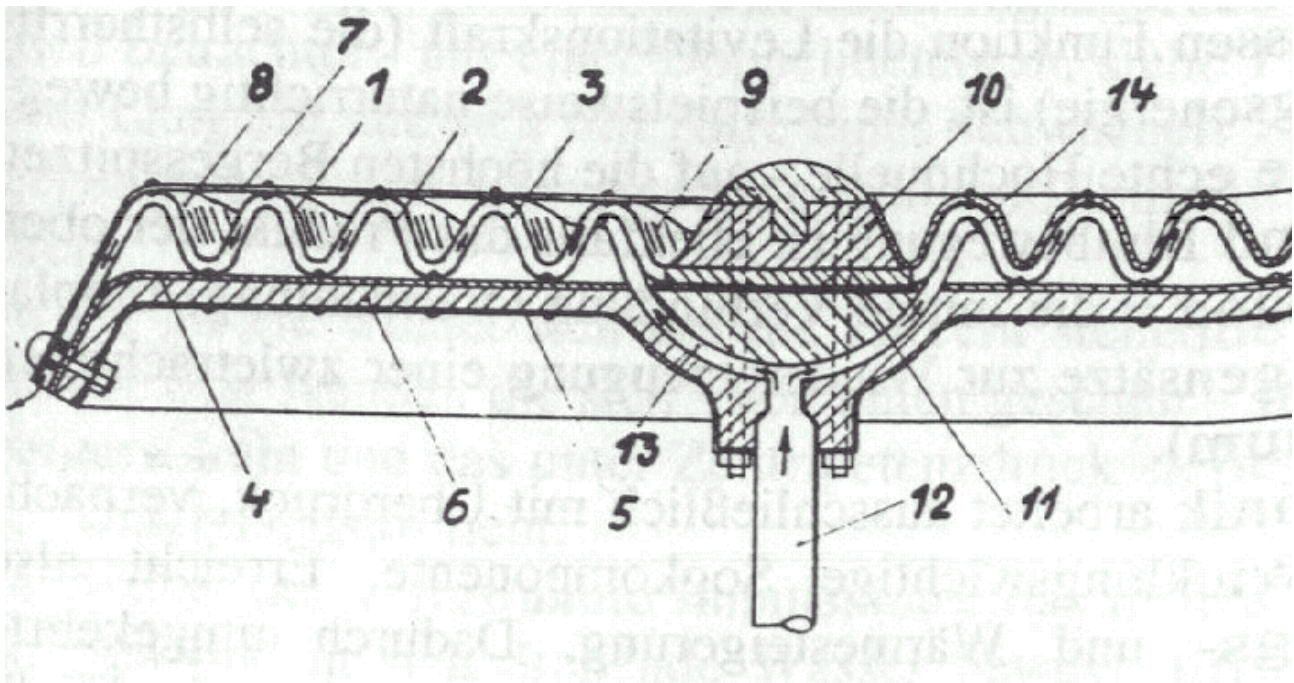
Nature Properly running water always approaches to the anomaly point, ie heat is consumed and converted into movement or water growth. Growth is practically the result of the implosion of the structure compaction. Natural Right flowing water flowing in curls, waves, swirls. Each stone in the stream bed whirls a water, and refer to the axial center of the spiral processes instead, which can not be explained or understood by the mechanistic worldview. Flow movement of the water in a river

Spiral and Hyperbelformen can only be described with a non-Euclidean mathematics and it is surprising and significant at the same time that modern mathematics and physics practically no non-Euclidean structures describes. (1 spirals and hyperbole can be described by the Euclidean geometry. 2. The physics used in the general theory of relativity of Albert Einstein non-Euclidean Geometiren.) The non-Euclidean mathematics ekes an underdeveloped peripheral existence of the Institute. To date, there are at the official school science no formula to calculate the egg shape. Only Walter Schauburger, a mechanical engineer son of Viktor Schauburger, has developed together with the mathematician Trusnitz the formulas for calculating hyperboles and egg forms and summarized in a consistent non-Euclidean mathematics (see: Tattva Viveka No. 10, Claus Radlberger: The hyperbolic Cone). In the spiritual center of the axis of the helix according to Viktor Schauburger space- and massless forces now are bound in the matter. These forces are metaphysical of condition. For Schauburger life is a phenomenon that goes beyond the material plane. Life comes from a metaphysical, spiritual dimension and manifests itself in the growth and the bodies of living creatures. He also saw in the Earth a living being, and he described the water as the blood of the earth. Would be noted in this connection that the planetary motion of the Earth describes also a double spiral shape. As the sun around a center of the galaxy (behind the Pleiades The Pleiades are too close) moves, is the Earth's orbit around the sun no circular or elliptical path, but an open spiral path. Together with the self-rotation, this forms a double spiral. Here, too, we find the key to the life structure spiral movement. The implosion of the body movement Schauburger discovered now even more dynamic power: the Levitationsenergie. As the implosion is the counterpart to the explosion, the levitation is the counterpart to gravity. Not only gravity and weight, we find in nature, but also lift and elevation. That is the reason why the trees grow up, why we walk upright, why we can not move our bodies so readily. The blood motion generates levitation; as well as the planetary motion holds the earth in limbo, our body gets through the blood and juices movement a boost. The growth and body mass is in this sense the brake to keep our mind-body unit in unstable equilibrium. Without the body we would immediately go back to nirvana as Schauburger writes. This levitation we come to the core of the free energy, as applied them Schauburger in the trout turbine.

## The principle of the trout turbine

A natural right movement of the media water or air Levitationsphänomene can be generated automatically. Here, the media are purified and refined.

398



The levitation discovered Schauberger, as he watched the trout. The state trout are able to stand motionless in torrential mountain streams and to be the fodder "unemployed" swimming in the mouth. In the spawning season they overcome meter high waterfalls to reach the spawning grounds in the headwaters. If you startle those at the flow trout, they do not flee as downstream as the mechanistically trained mind would suspect but upstream, against the current. This succeeds them in a flash with a very high speed. Schauberger wondered again how this was possible. A trout that you pull on the hook with the flow, even suffocated. What forces act here? The trout absorbs water through the mouth and leaves it through the gills again emerge. In the gills are thousands of microscopic guide rails, bring the water to a rolling-strong. With the participation of certain localized in the gills trace elements the water is energized and set up "juveniles Neuwasser". This juvenile water has different physical properties than the stream water, and there will be reactions. The teardrop shape of the fish's body floating in a coat of such reactions, which act as a counter-pressure to the flow of the stream. By gill regulation trout can either stand motionless or quickly swim upstream. In the thousands of water Einrollbewegungen implosions (Neuwasserentstehung) and Levitationsenergien be released. Schauberger speaks in this context of a soul band that goes from the mouth to the source. This is the flow of the core band Levitationsenergie flowing reverse to the flow of water. Recent studies have shown that the length of a river is always 3,14mal as long as the air from the source to the mouth ( $3.14 = P$ ). So the total flux forms an organic unit which is of course disturbed sustained by artificial barrages or straightening.

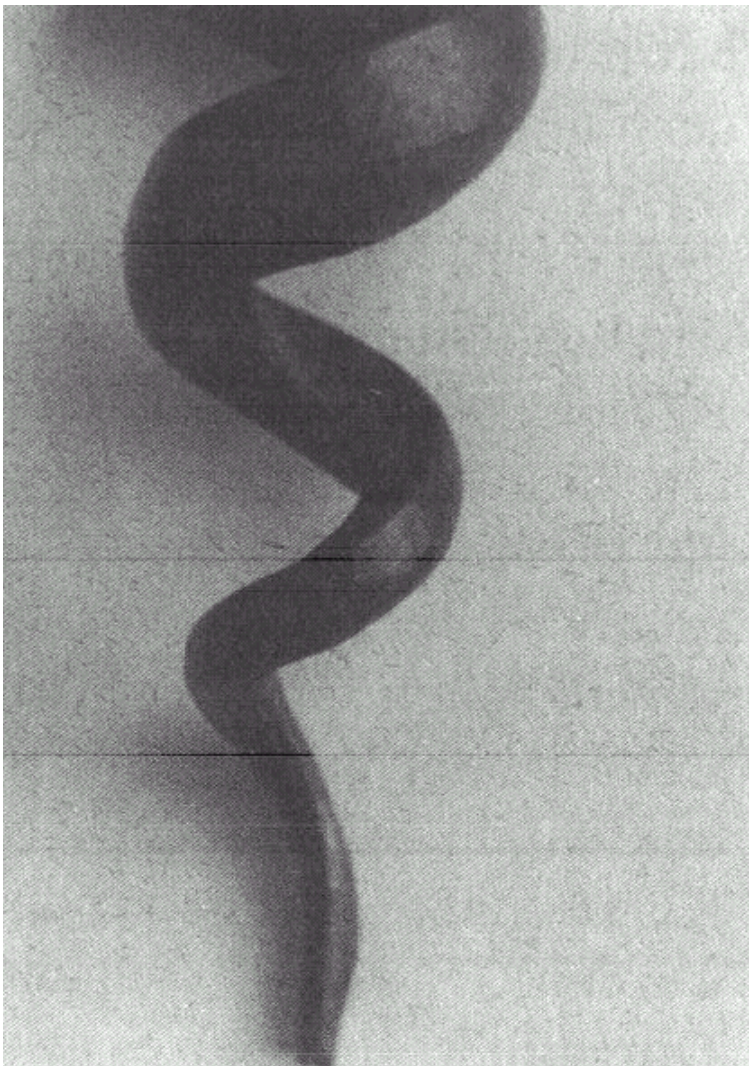
The trout uses this Levitationsfluß and is thus in the flow or hovering in waterfalls upwards. The same phenomenon we have in birds, where are generated by the springs millions of smallest air vortices which carry the bird in a buoyant energy. Schauberger called this phenomenon "biological vacuum" created by the compression of the air. This biological vacuum forms over the bird's body, allowing him to flight. Schauberger used to say that the birds do not fly, but are flown. The fish does not swim, but floated.

The trout turbine copied these phenomena. Schauberger developed a so-called "Mäanderscheibe", a circular copper plate with an undulating profile similar to it has a water surface on which just a drop or a stone has been incident. Drawing a Sogturbine that works



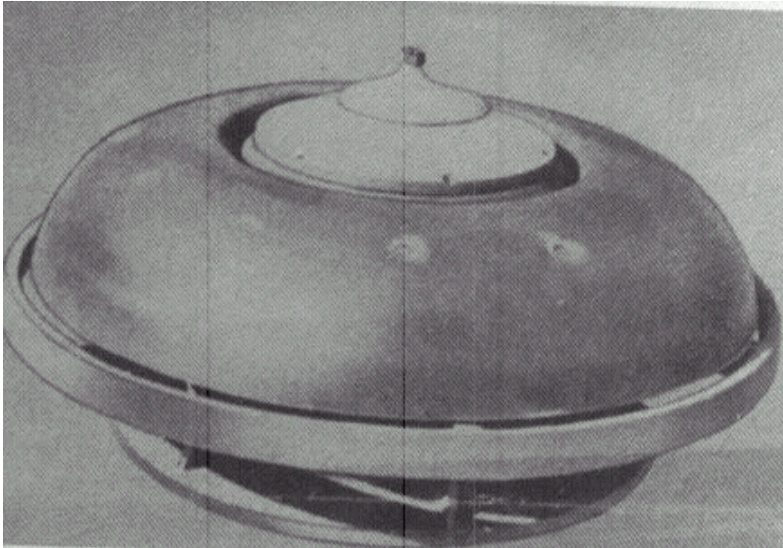
on the principle of trout turbine A second panel was reversed about. The water has now been introduced from the top center in the space between the rotating Mäanderscheiben. By combining axially and radially move in the wave profile he achieved a double helical rotation

399



of the water. The water then stepped out on the edge of Mäanderscheibe and was introduced into double swirl tubes. This had a conically tapering cross-section, a specific egg-shaped profile and a helical twist. The tubes themselves were again rolled spirally to axial center of the machine down. The water was brought into a centripetal movement. In the combination of these forms of motion Schauburger reached a prevalence of tensile energy, which resulted, among other things, that water was continuously replenished from below, so the water after a first offense by a starter gradually from itself went through the cycle. The profile and the spiral shape of the tubes copied the natural movement of water flow and caused by a decrease of the frictional resistance, which eventually became negative, assuming therefore withdrawing properties.

The copper tube was the Horn of Kuduantilope emulated - for the smooth flow of water in the area of tension, according to Schauburger acts no longer growing in the square of speed resistance, but the accelerating growth in the square power. The end of the roll-up of the water formed a centrifugal arrangement of the tubes, where a nozzle radiated the water with great pressure on a turbine in the form of a lag screw. then momentum could be coupled to the turbine wheel. Schauburger called these apparatuses as living machines as they copied the natural structure. They worked on the basis of a rhythmic interplay of pressure and train them pulsed, why he



also Repulsine and Repulsator called. An early development, which went down a flying disk in the story, had a simulated gill aluminum ring that caused the turbulence of the air used in this case. The Levitationsenergie caused a Aufschweben the disc. Overall Schauburger developed on the basis of this principle Implosionsmaschinen power generation, aircraft, ships and submarines, as well as heating and lighting systems. Furthermore it is reported in later articles.

#### Model of a flying object based on the principle of trout turbine

Schauburger devoted his entire life to the construction of these machines, but was repeatedly attacked, robbed and hindered that until today pending clear evidence for the functionality of the devices. Schauburger even retained its design secrets.

Already in the fifties, he warned of the dangers of nuclear power and the decomposing unnatural treatment of land and water. His son Walter founded already in the fifties, the "Green Front", an ecological movement in Austria. Today only an awareness of the environmental problems of our fire and explosion technology has grown to such an extent that new approaches fall on sympathetic ears. Schauburger is so novel that it takes a tremendous openness in spirit, to hear him. The work Schaubergers is now known worldwide and recently experienced a great renaissance. The exploration and development of these machines, however, is a daunting task that will cost a lot of money and time. But before the necessary awareness of a new view of nature and physics of nature is not developed any mechanical engineering attempt the production of such equipment will be doomed to failure. First, we must put ourselves in the minds of Viktor Schauburger, study his posthumous works and drawings over and over again until we understand the inner essence of nature and life. Anyway, the show mountains Generic knowledge provides an approach for a technology for the 3rd millennium.

Finally a quote from Schauburger be mentioned in order not to deprive the reader the original sound. For "death art"; he writes:

"The dance in this bustle but excludes energy technicians. The coal, the bread of the earth, and, where it is still available in sufficient quantities, the water, their blood, provide for the recovery of energy. A few decades only stirs man in this random sampling wealth. Fewer and fewer and worse the headrace his works always be huge disasters on Earth, because it man carbons - their bread - the water - stole - their blood. Incessantly man works but further and greater misery "(quoted from. Olof Alexandersson, Living Water, p 90f).

**Bibliography :**

- Alexandersson, Olof: Living Water. About Viktor Schaubberger and a new technique to our save the environment, Ennsthaler-Verlag, 1998 Steyr
- Coats, Callum: Living Energies. Viktor Schaubberger's brilliant work with natural energy explained ', Gateway Books, England 1996
- Viktor Schaubberger. The blood of the earth, hg. from Pythagoras Kepler School, Bad Ischl 1997 (CD-Rom, original texts, many photos)
- Implosion Biotechnical Series
- Tattva Viveka Forum for Science, philosophy and spiritual culture • Purce, Jill: The spiral symbol of the soul's journey. Kösel Publisher 1988

402

---

**Short biography Walter Schaubberger**

On **July 26, 1914** Born in Steyrling / Bez. Kirchdorf ad Krems, Upper Austria. **1925-1933**  
Bundesrealschule in Vienna XIII.

**1933-1937**

Technical University (Munich, Stuttgart, Wroclaw).

Graduations for Dipl.Ing. at the Faculty of Mechanical Engineering, Department of Electrical Engineering, TH Breslau. **1937-1938**

Assistant at the Technical University of Breslau.

**1938**

June to October: research assignment (Nuremberg-Dresden): "Water thread test" for father Viktor Schaubberger.

**1938-1940**

Military service (heavy war damage - amputee September 1939).

**1940-1944**

Engineer Corps of the Air Force; Reichsluftfahrtministerium Berlin.

**1944-1945**

Armaments Staff,

Evacuation of the family to Bad Ischl,

from autumn 1945: interned in Traunkirchen with Hanna Reitsch,

Prof. Georgi, Prof. Lippisch.

**1946**

Flat in Engleithen (Villa Rothstein) near Bad Ischl.

**1947**

Severe illness (spinal cord inflammation), the beginning of the discussion of "modern" physics (especially with Planck, Einstein and the early use of nuclear energy). During this time, his

path leads him back to the ideas and work of his father Viktor. Deepening his understanding of nature and its biological structure, in contrast to the learned at the TH Grundsätzen.

(VS "Remember especially, what you have learned at the university.")

## 1949

Beginning of his work to build up the "GREEN FRONT", the first environmental organization in Austria. (Slogans: "Make the Earth fertile again" - "We have to protect nature from humans")

## 1950

Contact Richard St. Barb Baker, who founded in England, the association "Men of the Trees". Bakers effort was particularly the then British colonies, where unscrupulous exploitation was operated at everything.

## 1951

Trip to England, deepening contacts with ecologists and physicists (including chat Wick).

## 1952

Together with Baker lecture tour of Austria (theme "Forest and Water").

403

Cooperation with the "German Forest Protection Association" (The reparations of Germany, above all in France, were partly settled with wood deliveries. In order to counteract the resulting overfelling, this protective association was founded). First "Day of the Tree" (later "Forest Week") in Austria.

## 1954

Paper presented at the meeting of the "German Forest Protection Association" in Kaiserslautern. **1956**

Master patent "tillage equipment copper" (with Daniel Swarovski Wattens, Tyrol). Marriage to Ingeborg Wessely.

## 1957

Presentation at the annual meeting of the "Community protection" in Munich.

Additional patent on tillage equipment.

## 1958

America travel with father Viktor Schauburger for the purpose of research and application of "implosion". Return, leaving behind all research documents and models in the US.

Viktor Schauburger dies on 25.Sept., Five days after returning in Linz / Upper Austria. Walters decision to preserve his father's legacy and continue.

## 1959

Contacting Aloys Kokaly (former Viktor Schauburger- employees). On whose initiative joint creation of "Biotechnical Academy eV" with its headquarters in Neviges, Wuppertal, Germany.

## 1961

Beginning of the "Biotechnical courses" in Germany, Switzerland and Austria. **1962**

First edition of the periodic series "implosion", edited by Aloys Kokaly appear. Invitation of the Evangelical Academy in forestry Arnoldshain / Taunus, lecture "forest from the perspective of

an Austrian".

### 1963

Patent "reaction chambers for carrying out physical and / or chemical processes" (egg-shaped pots with a view towards emission etc.).

### 1966

Patent for biological purification of waters ( "roll technique").

### 1967

Attempts to water treatment in Hamburg (water works).

During the 60s, further experiments and model productions (mainly egg-shaped and with hyperbolic cross sections) for water purification, emissions control, quality improvement of various gaseous and liquid media, Chandeliers 1970 establishing the PKS (Pythagoras Kepler School) in Bad Ischl / Engleithen work focuses on: harmonic research (monochord), Physics (nuclear Physics) and Mathematics (primes) conception of a non-Euclidean geometry "sounds Leaning tower" (hyperboloid - section: egg-shapes) Drafting of "Nature sound law" on **February 5, 1994** in Bad Ischl / Engleithen, Villa Rothstein died.

404

## Water is a very besond'rer juice

--Blut Is 95% daraus--

**In connection with hydraulic engineering and the utilization of free energy, the name of the scientist, inventor and philosopher Viktor Schauberger many a household. The Bad Ischl Förster (1885 - 1958) warned already in the twenties before an environmental crisis that became visible in full until 50 years later. During his lifetime, he pushed so how could it be otherwise, with opposition and ridicule. Today remembers one of his back and has high hopes for the continuation of his work.**

Schauberger was not a scientist in the true sense. His unerring powers of observation with intuition and empathy, gave him a deep understanding of the processes of nature. As excellent observer of nature, he tried to understand the lab what nature entrusted to him to "secrets". In numerous inventions he sat at his findings. The results were astounding. By mimicking the natural movement of water in turbines, he sat frictional resistance considerably reduced. The energy obtained in this way its machines were working with efficiencies of about 100%; indeed, he even unleashed energy that he converted into electricity or into kinetic energy. (Nuremberg trial \* and trout turbine \*\*)

Our current technical worldview teaches that we receive energy through the detour pressure expansion, explosion, fission and the associated 'harmful waste heat "from a variety of media. The engineers and scientists of his time trying to clear establish that the procedures used in the art Bwegungsabläufe were false Schauberger. "Your wrong moves". The true path lies in the suction force, the concentration, the implosion and the merger and the associated heat gain.

Hitler became aware of him and forced to work and research it for a forced stay in a mental institution and execution threats for the cause of the 1000-year Reich. After the war, the Russians deported most of its laboratory facilities and it was rumored a long time that the success of the Russian space program based partly on Schaubergers inventions.

As Schauberger had resumed its work after the State Treaty, it was in 1958 "invited" together with his son, Dipl. Ing. Walter Schauberger, all documents, models and equipment by US intelligence to Texas, where he was forced all his findings write down. Before he traveled back to Austria, he was forced to refrain from any further work and all rights to his inventions. His son was told that he was, he should not remain silent, would be silenced through intermediaries in Europe. Five days after returning to Austria died Schauberger 1958



embittered in Linz. His son tried the technical scientific bases which to work based were the inventions of his father. It turned out that some of Viktor Schauburger visionary-watched physical principles on the basis of "harmony \*" based. A knowledge that was probably already handed down the ancient Egyptians as a secret knowledge, and this is at least passed on the ancient Greeks in parts. Our knowledge of the harmony is in Western culture back to Pythagoras. Johannes Kepler also owes his studies Pythagorean lore and Platonic writings discovering the laws of planetary motion, without which modern astronomy, the knowledge of celestial mechanics and space travel would be inconceivable.

The merit of Viktor Schauburger is not alone in his numerous inventions that he intended to release after their patent legal recognition. Due to its ethically upstanding mind he felt a great responsibility towards its environment and the people living in them. In addition to his more spectacular inventions appearing for energy, he dealt extensively with agricultural, forestry and water management problems whose scientific bases are still not fully understood.

405

---

The hitherto only comprehensive treatment of his work was published Ennsthaler entitled "Living Water" (ISBN 3 85068 377 X). In it the author tries Olof Alexandersson, very clearly, to work up the remaining documents.

Granted Austrian patents:

- 113484 ... (Installation for torrents) 1929
- 113526 ... (Vorrchtg. For Langholzschwemmanlage) 1929
- 113772 ... (Vorrchtg. For Langholzschwemmanlage) 1929
- 114660 ... (sorting Schwemmanlagen) 1929
- 117749 ... (turbojet) 1930
- 118 713 ... (ejector for Langholz) 1930
- 122144 ... (artificial flume of exporting timber) 1931
- 134543 ... (water flow in pipes u. Curdling) 1933
- 136214 ... (Control v. Abflußgerinnen / dams) 1934
- 138296 ... (water management) 1934
- 142032 ... (Hrstlmg. V. Quellwasserähnl. Drinking water) 1935
- 145141 ... (air turbine) 1936
- 166 644 ... (tillage equipment) 1959
- 196680 ... (Rohrltg. F. U liquid. Gaseous media) 1959

The son of Viktor Schauburger, Walter, continued his father's work. In late 1960 the Biotechnical Academy was established under the direction of Dipl. Ing. Walter Schauburger. In Germany, an association formed to promote biotechnology, the soon similar organizations in many European countries followed. Still in the 60s founded Walter Schauburger in Engleiten at Bad Ischl in Upper Austria the Pythagoras - Kepler - school, named PKS. Some participants of this school, joined under the direction of Prof. Dr. techn. Norbert Harthun, the "group of the New eV" together. since 1969. The group publishes the magazine "Man and Technology - naturally" out, which was published until 1979 under the name "Cosmic Evolution".

Walter Schauburger aspired to search through the discoveries of classical physics to get confirmations for the discoveries of his father and his theories. He found out several times that these theories were confirmed by the work of famous physicists, though their theories

are interpreted until today many other ways.

Prof. G. Pleskot primed at the University of Vienna Walter Schauberger work as follows:  
(Quote) "While the current technology has developed on the basis of Euclidean geometry and the intellectual conception of Aristotle and Newton, was in the Pythagoras - Kepler - school Dipl. Ing. Schauberger developed the realization that while the Euclidean principle represents the transcendent area, in the real reality, not Euclidean principle is based. In continuation of the intellectual concepts of Pythagoras - Kepler -Gaus - Planck - Hasenöhl - Einstein, Schauberger recognized in Tongesetz the synthesis of the two principles as a fundamental law of the universe ".

Interesting in this context is the fact that derives the spiral structure of the universe from this law. Is the theory of Tongesetzes well, this means that Vitor Schaubergers conception of "cycloid dimensional curve motion" \*\*\* as a life own development movement is confirmed.

(\* - In the Nuremberg trial Schauberger showed how, generated by an insulated with paraffin copper ring, gossamer falling water thread, inductive, high voltages, with which he brought neon glow.

(\*\* - The trout turbine is a drive unit whose water flow draws the water in the form of cycloid curves in space and generates an extremely high torque by suction (see Patent No. 117749)..

(\*\*\* -. Schauberger was believed that natural movements manifest themselves in a spiral model of such movements was the horn of kudu antelope

406

---

### **Literature:**

Living Water, Olof Alexandersson, Ennsthaler Cosmic Evolution, the New Group - naturally Harmonices Mundii, Johannes Kepler, Gottfried Tampach Schauberger, patents, Austria. Patent Office

407

---

### **Wilhelm Landig**

#### **Ahnenerbe, UFOs, neo-Nazis**

The following persons Description entstamm the IDGR (Information service against right) The name Wilhelm Landig (\* 12.20.1909), in his former Nazi, is associated with right-wing esoteric, but especially with the Thule Society, the ideological hotbed of Nazism. The early supporter of Hitler Landig participants was the failed Nazi coup in July 1934 in Vienna. After that he had to flee to the German Reich, where he joined the SS as "Illegal". He belonged to the Security Service (SD) of the SS and the Waffen SS at (8th SS Kavalleriedivision "Florian Geyer"), where he brings it to Sergeant. In Berlin he is busy at work Scientific Institute, which the German Labour Front (DAF ") under the direct. After the "Anschluss" He came back with a special permission of the Reichsführer SS, Heinrich Himmler, to Vienna. The great admirer of Heinrich Himmler was employed as a clerk for secret Reich matters in the Reich Security Office and wants to have participated in this function in the development of UFOs. He was also employed in the occupied Balkans in the fight against "partisans" and this 1944 wounded. [1]

After the war Landig was chairman of the neo-fascist "Austrian social movement", but also belonged to other Nazi organizations, such as the "Association of Independents" (VdU), a predecessor of Jörg Haider's Freedom Party, the "democratic-national Workers' Party (DNAP) and was active in various circles, also called "circles of friends". [2] Landig played from 1945 until today a key role in spreading neo-Nazi and nationalist thought. He is the most prominent example of which Nazi esotericism in Germany. [3]

To this end, he also ran the founded in 1961, nationality-Verlag Landig headquartered in Vienna. CEO until 1995, the anti-Semite Kowarik, at the same time as a representative of the

Freedom Party in the State Parliament. Until 1995 the Kowarik who openly confessed to this was to be an admirer of Adolf Hitler, also a director of the "Association for German abroad" (VDA). [4] With his books "idols against Thule", "rebels for Thule", "Time of the Wolf to Thule", he is still regarded as a leading representative of Nazi esotericism. His books are in the elite SS milieu. Central space accommodates therein a an Antarctic expedition in the years 1938/39, which should explore the area "New Swabia". Landig claiming "his men" to have shifted 1945 flying discs and submarines in Antarctica. From there, the flying disks were to have been taken to a hideout in the Andes. A "rest-SS" have stayed until 1955 in Antarctica. These were regularly exchanged with SS men from the Latin American region, but its last five men were killed mid-eighties by the "Freemasons". [5] William Landig was acquainted with many Nazis who further made even after the 1945th He has organized a number of such meetings and was involved in illegal activities. That his books for inspection in the German torture settlement Colonia Dignidad in Chile, he reported proudly. Landig collaborated with Hans-Ulrich Rudel, Savitri Devi and the Hamburg lawyer Jürgen Rieger. [6]

Landig lived until his death in October 1998, near Vienna of a "minimum pension". Supposedly he left Jan van Helsing alias Jan Udo Holey his "legacy", an interview in which he reveals his alleged insider knowledge of the secret weapons of the Nazis. This proves to be a mixture of right-wing ideology and esoteric topics, SS Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler is mentioned several times and also babbles Landig in the conversation that was to be published after his death, of a "German colony Akakor in the Amazon region". Presented is Landig in the movie as a supporter of the "Ludendorff movement" as well as "a member of a German secret society".

In Landigs publisher not only his own books, but also the former combatants, including former untersturmführer Lothar Greil appear ( "The Germans. Victim of mistaken

408

---

Of history "). [7] In addition to other leading Nazis appear in 1980 the book "European primitive religion and Externsteine" of Herman Wirth.

Wirth, already 1925/26 NSDAP member, later among other NSDAP district main office managers [8], is the actual founder of the later SS-institute "Ancestral Heritage" and its first president. Chairman of the Board of the association of the same name was the "Reichsführer SS" Heinrich Himmler. Landig and Wirth both members of were "German Society for Pre- and Early History". Himmler was an avowed mystics.

Holey whose conspiratorial and anti-Semitic concoctions were indexed several times and since then operates the distribution of these books on a Spanish publishing branch, succeeded with the interview with Landig a renewed sales coup. The video is entitled "secret societies. Conspiracy theory today and the 3rd Reich "available. [9] **Comments:**

1. Friedrich Paul Heller, Anton Maegerle: Thule. From ethnic occultism to the New Right, Stuttgart, 1995, S. 97 f.

2. Heller, MÄGERLE, op 98. This form of organization of the "Circle of Friends" has been preserved in the neo-Nazi scene until today.

3. Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.): The Auschwitz deniers, Elefanten Press, Berlin 1996, S. 352f; Antifascist News: Publishers deceased, 1 / 1999. Anton Maegerle: Antisemitic esotericism, grandstand. Magazine to the understanding of Judaism. 38th year of birth., No. 152, 1999, pp 128 et seq.

4. Bright, MÄGERLE, op 98

5. Heller, MÄGERLE, ibid, p.98 f.

6. Heller, MÄGERLE, ibid, p.103

7. AN: Publisher deceased 1/1999 Greil was a leading official of the neo-Nazi organization HIAG ( "Hilfsgemeinschaft Mutual of former members of the Waffen-SS") 8. Bailer-Galanda,

inter alia: ibid, S.352

9. Anton Maegerle: UFOs are greeting, bnr 22/98, 04/11/98

409

---